

Chapter 1

God will deliver us from the Great Tribulation, but not through the Rapture. There are dangers of misinterpreting this promise.

Differences between the “Ingathering” and the “Rapture”

First of all I would like to clarify that I believe in the **ingathering** of the Christians during the Second Coming of Our Lord Jesus, but I do not believe in the **“rapture”** which will allegedly occur before the Great Tribulation.

Hence, in this book, when I use the word **“ingathering”**, I am referring to that which **will occur after the Great Tribulation**, during the Second Coming of the Lord to the Earth.

Likewise, when I use the word **“rapture”**, I am referring to the one which is erroneously thought to occur at **any time before the Great Tribulation**.

It is a typical mode of operation of our Lord God, to always provide his own with an escape route, whenever He sends a catastrophe. This benefit is received if, and only if, His people are open to the signs that He has provided in His word, for the purpose of warning of the imminence of the tragedy. God will save from the Great Tribulation those servants that are attentive to his word, but **not by removing them from the planet by means of this imaginary rapture before the Great Tribulation**, but rather by giving them the opportunity of finding refuge in that place that the Lord Jesus Christ reveals with the name of “the wilderness”. I will demonstrate this in chapter 6.

*

36

37

38

Why the numbered lines

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

I believe that any author who holds a hypothesis or theory should be accessible to discuss with those who differ with him on the subject. For this reason I have a number on each line, so that whoever decides to object of anything said here, would have the convenience of pointing out where, with only referring to the line numbers that encompass the subject. For example, this explanation encompasses lines 38 to 47.

48

*

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

To believe in the Rapture before the Great Tribulation is like believing that the Earth is flat

To try to help somebody abandon an error that was taught to them since they were born is a very difficult task, because that concept has become rooted in their mind and personality.

This was the enormous difficulty that Christopher Columbus experienced in convincing the professors and wise men of the University of Salamanca, to approve his plan. He said to them that due to the roundness of the Earth, and not flatness, as they believed, he could look for India by navigating towards the West instead of the East. Since those professors and learned men had grown up with the error that the Earth was flat, and additionally, the whole World “knew” that the Earth was flat, they did not allow Columbus to convince them.

The theory of a Rapture before the Great Tribulation falls in this category of errors learned from birth. This theory survives by changing the meaning of words and phrases, such as “first”,

72 “final”, “twinkling of an eye”, “saints”, “second”,
73 “church”, “coming”, etc., all of which I shall
74 demonstrate throughout this book.

75 Few even consider discussing this matter. It hurts
76 their comfort zone, it forces them to reason, it leads
77 them to differ with their denomination and their
78 friends, because all of them believe in such
79 “Rapture” previous to the Great Tribulation.

80 **If we were to believe that something is true**
81 **simply because it is believed by many people,**
82 then instead of being evangelical Christians, we
83 would be Catholics, Buddhists or Animists, since
84 any of these beliefs is held by more people than
85 those that hold ours.

86 **Practically all of the brothers that teach this**
87 **harmful doctrine of the rapture, do it innocently.**
88 Since the time they were born to the gospel, it is
89 what they were taught, it was drilled into them; in
90 other words they have been deceived in it. But they
91 can free themselves of this fallacy with a small
92 effort: by analyzing what others, that do not believe
93 the same, have to say about this issue. In this case
94 they can analyze what is presented in this book. It is
95 worth making the effort, not only for their sakes,
96 but because of the terrible responsibility of passing-
97 on this deception to others.

98 *

100 **What harm is there in believing in the Rapture?**

101 God has always provided an escape route for his
102 people. This escape route is dependent on his holy
103 people knowing the word of God and staying alert
104 to the events and circumstances surrounding them.
105 Let’s look at three examples from the Bible.

106 *

108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142

The siege of Jerusalem by the Romans

During the siege of Jerusalem by the Romans, in 70 A.D., according to the annals of history written by Josephus, the Romans lifted the siege without explanation and left. This provided an opportunity that the Christians took advantage of, having been forewarned by Jesus himself (Luke 21:20-21), to leave Jerusalem. Later on the Romans returned, this time under the command of Titus Flavius Vespasian, and then a great calamity followed. Perhaps the Romans lifted the siege due to a rumor they heard, as was the case of the Assyrians and king Hezekiah, as we can see in II Kings 19:7-9. Both passages are shown below:

“And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.” (Lk 21:20-21)

“⁷ Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land... ⁹ And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee...” (II K 19:7-9 abbreviated)

Definitely, something such as this will occur at the end of this era, in Jerusalem, as well as to the

143 Church in general, and possibly at the hands of a
144 future “Babylon”.

145 **If the Christians that lived in Jerusalem,**
146 **instead of having listened to the prophecy of the**
147 **Lord, had believed that they were going to be**
148 **raptured before the Romans would take the city,**
149 **they would have died of hunger and diseases, or**
150 **they would have been sold as slaves throughout the**
151 **World, as did happen to the rest of the Jews that had**
152 **not believed the warnings of the Lord Jesus.**

153 *

154

155

156 **The siege of Jerusalem by the Babylonians**

157 During the siege of Jerusalem by the Babylonians
158 in times of the reign of King Zedekiah, several
159 centuries before the Roman siege, something
160 similar happened. God always provides the escape
161 opportunity to those that listen to him.

162 In this case we see that the Chaldeans lifted the
163 siege of Jerusalem and appear to be retreating,
164 opportunity used by the faithful which were aware
165 of the prophecies and the news, to abandon
166 Jerusalem.

167 The Babylonians had lifted the siege because they
168 had heard that the King of Egypt came to attack
169 them (37:5). But afterwards, when they heard that
170 the King of Egypt had desisted of such campaign,
171 they returned and surrounded Jerusalem. It is
172 probable that this rumor was created or used by God
173 to make the Chaldeans leave Jerusalem for a
174 sufficient amount of time for the faithful to leave.

175

176 *“Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of*
177 *Egypt, and when the Chaldeans that besieged*

178 *Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they*
179 *departed from Jerusalem..”* (Jer 37:5)
180

181 We see once again that the Lord gives us an
182 escape opportunity, as long as we believe his words.
183 **If God’s servants had believed they were going to**
184 **be raptured before the Chaldeans penetrated the**
185 **city, they would have finished horribly treated.**
186 *

187
188
189 **The people of God received the same protection**
190 **during the conquest of Babylon by the Medians**
191 **and Persians**

192 The people of God, in spite of finding themselves
193 captive in Babylon, were able to enjoy a deliverance
194 similar to that of the Christians of Roman times and
195 of the faithful during the reign of Zedekiah, because
196 they listened attentively to the voice of God
197 expressed clearly by the prophet in Jeremiah 51:44-
198 46.

199 In order that the people would know early enough
200 as to when the events would occur, God warns in
201 verse 46 that **first** a rumor would come in a year;
202 **second**, in another year there would be another
203 rumor, and **third**, that afterwards the violence
204 would come. In other words, seemingly they had
205 two years to realize what events were going to take
206 place, and to recognize the times they were in and
207 the fulfillment of the prophecy.

208
209 *“⁴⁴ And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I*
210 *will bring forth out of his mouth that which he*
211 *hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not*
212 *flow together any more unto him; yea, the*
213 *wall of Babylon shall fall. ⁴⁵ My people, go*

214 ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye
215 every man his soul from the fierce anger of
216 the LORD. 46 *And lest your heart faint, and*
217 *ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in*
218 *the land; a rumour shall both come one*
219 *year, and after that in another year shall*
220 *come a rumour, and violence in the land,*
221 *ruler against ruler.* (Jer 51:44-46)

222
223 **If the servants of God had stayed in Babylon**
224 **waiting to be “raptured”, they would have**
225 **suffered afflictions during the siege of the Medo-**
226 **Persians.**

227 It shall be likewise at the end of this era, those
228 that listen attentively will be freed from the Great
229 Tribulation. Those that do not heed what God has
230 announced and remain sitting, waiting for the much
231 advertised but false Rapture, will then have to go
232 through the Great Tribulation.

233 **As we have just seen, God has always given his**
234 **people an escape from tribulation without**
235 **having to take them out of the planet.** The same
236 happened with the plagues of Egypt, even though
237 the people of Israel were in Egypt, they did not have
238 to suffer the plagues. God can spare us from the
239 Great Tribulation without taking us out of the
240 planet, without producing this much talked about
241 false Rapture. Later on I will show how God has
242 promised to spare us from the Great Tribulation.

243 **After finishing reading the 21 chapters, and**
244 **appendixes “A”, “B” and “C”, it is convenient to**
245 **read Appendix “D” in page 208 “How to better**
246 **understand the prophetic sermon”.**

247 *

248
249

250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285

**To believe or not in the “Rapture” could become
a matter of life or death, a matter of torture or
liberty**

The brethren that believe in a Rapture previous to the Great Tribulation should analyze very carefully this issue, because it can become **a matter of life or death, of torture or liberty, for themselves and their family**. It is like having upon them the blood of their family members, for the foolishness of not searching in detail, without the prejudice or emotion caused by a desire to believe in this supposed Rapture.

If these brothers are preachers, then they have a double responsibility, because in addition to their own family, they will have the blood of those they deceive upon them, and for whose deception those unhappy ones would be tortured and murdered during the Great Tribulation. A most terrible weight on the conscience for those who preach the doctrine of the Rapture!

I warn you clearly about the falsehood of that heretical interpretation of “a Rapture before the Great Tribulation”. I demonstrate in this book that it is erroneous, and with this I am free of the blood of those that want to close their eyes to the truth. The apostle Paul warned the churches of the Greek Thessalonians very clearly, so that they would **not allow themselves to be deceived** with doctrines like that of the Rapture. Hence he knew that someone would try to deceive the brethren towards the latter days. In essence, by warning them he warned us too.

“¹ Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our

286 gathering together unto him, ² that ye be not
287 soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither
288 by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from
289 us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. ³ Let
290 no man deceive you by any means; for that
291 day shall not come, except there come a
292 falling away first, and that man of sin be
293 revealed, the son of perdition; ⁴ who opposeth
294 and exalteth himself above all that is called
295 God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God
296 sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself
297 that he is God.” (II Thes 2:1-4)

298 *

299

300

301 **Different risk of those that believe in the Rapture**
302 **and those that believe in the Ingathering**

303 If there were a Rapture before the Great
304 Tribulation, what would happen to the Christians
305 that **do not** believe in it? Nothing would happen to
306 them; they would be raptured along with the other
307 brothers that do believe in the Rapture.

308 On the other hand, if the Rapture before the Great
309 Tribulation is false, **what would happen to those**
310 **that do believe in this false Rapture?** What would
311 happen is that they would not be alert. But if they
312 were alert, they would think that they would not
313 need to do anything other than wait some more to
314 be raptured. The terrible harm that this doctrine of
315 the Rapture will cause the brethren is that they will
316 not leave their comforts and move to the
317 “wilderness” where God has determined that they
318 will be taken care of. Instead they are going to stay
319 waiting where they can be captured, always
320 thinking that the Rapture is imminent.

321 *

322



323

324

325

326

327 **Would someone that stands to lose millions of**
328 **dollars correct their error?**

329 Would a corporation that prints and sells books
330 advocating the Rapture be sufficiently honest as to
331 allow themselves to be convinced of the falsehood

332 of this doctrine and of the terrible harm it causes?
333 Would a corporation that sells videos that
334 attractively present the alleged benefits of this false
335 Rapture, be sufficiently honest to the point of
336 allowing themselves to be convinced that these are
337 falsehoods and of the harm caused by what they are
338 selling and preaching? **Would they throw in the**
339



340
341
342 **trash bin tens of millions of dollars** that they have
343 invested in this heretical material, for the love of
344 their brethren? **Yes they can, but they would have**

345 **to love God more than Mammon.** Would they
346 have sufficient honesty to discuss publicly this
347 issue? Yes they can, but they would have to love
348 God more than their egos and their pockets. Would
349 they do it? **Only time will provide an answer.**

350 *

351

352

353 **Summary of Chapter 1.** The issue to be decided
354 is whether to continue teaching the brethren a false
355 and harmful doctrine, risking the blame of their
356 blood on our heads, or to tell them the truth and be
357 free of such a horrible charge.

358

359 ***

360

361

362

363

364 **Chapter 2**

365 **Let's be certain of what we believe** 366 **relating the Rapture**

367

368 **Why examine ourselves?**

369 In many occasions I have seen two friends
370 arguing an important issue without realizing that
371 both have the same opinion. A third party had to
372 point it out to them. This happens because they are
373 not clearly conscious of what they believe. They
374 have not outlined and verbalized their own beliefs
375 to themselves.

376 To spare the reader this situation it is useful that
377 the reader answer a questionnaire which will never
378 leave the reader's own hands. It will help the reader,
379 however, know what issues the reader currently

380 believes regarding the Rapture. Afterwards, as you
381 read the book, you will be able to go back to see
382 what idea you had on every issue. **Let's see the**
383 **questions.**

384 Remember that in this book, whenever I use the
385 word **"ingathering"**, I am referring to that which
386 will be happening after the Great Tribulation,
387 during the Second Coming of the Lord to the Earth.
388 Whenever I use the word **"rapture"**, I am referring
389 to that which is erroneously claimed that will
390 happen at any moment before the Great Tribulation.

391 *

392
393
394 **Questionnaire for the brethren who believe in**
395 **the Rapture Before the Great Tribulation**

396 I would like that you answer the following
397 questions to yourselves, so that you may gain a
398 clearer idea of what you believe regarding the
399 "Rapture". Mark with a "X" the answer that best
400 fits your current concepts or answer them in
401 writing, if need be.

402
403 **1-**At the instant of the Rapture, besides the
404 transformation of those that are living, do **all** the
405 believers from Adam to the Rapture rise from the
406 dead, or is it limited to only certain believers?

407 ☐ All rise from the dead ☐ There are limitations
408 ☐ Don't know ☐ I will explain _____

409 _____

410
411 **2-**If in question # 1 you answered "There are
412 limitations", describe which are those limitations.

413 _____

414 _____

415 _____

416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450

3-If in question # 2 you showed the limitations, would you please mention three Bible passages where you consider is the base for that idea?

4-During the Rapture, will Christ be among the clouds? ☐Yes ☐No ☐Don't know

5-During the Rapture, will we all see Christ among the clouds? ☐Yes ☐No ☐Don't know

6-During the Rapture, will we hear the voice of the Archangel? ☐Yes ☐No ☐Don't know

7-During the Rapture, will we all hear the final trumpet ☐Yes ☐No ☐Don't know

8-During the Rapture, do all Christians in the planet leave or do some remain?
☐All leave ☐Some remain

9-If some remain, what is the criteria that determines which Christians leave with the Rapture and which remain? What conditions or requirements must they meet in order to be in the Rapture? ☐Don't know

I'll list them: _____

451 **10-**Those Christians that do not believe in the
452 Rapture, do they remain, for no other reason than
453 not believing in the Rapture, or are they included in
454 the Rapture also? ☐ Don't know

455 ☐ They participate in the Rapture

456 ☐ They remain for not believing in the Rapture

457

458 **11-**If you answered "They remain for not believing
459 in the Rapture", would you please mention three
460 Bible passages where you consider is the base for
461 that idea?

462 _____

463 _____

464 _____

465 **12-**Besides the Rapture which is said to occur
466 before the Great Tribulation, is there an ingathering
467 of all the believers, after the GT, during the Second
468 Coming of Christ?

469 ☐ Yes ☐ No ☐ Don't know

470

471

472 **13-**If in question # 12 you answered "Yes", who is
473 taken up in this ingathering after the Great
474 Tribulation?

475 ☐ Don't know ☐ I'll explain _____

476 _____

477 _____

478 _____

479

480 **14-**During the Rapture, will we meet Jesus in the
481 clouds or somewhere else?

482 ☐ In the clouds ☐ In this other place _____

483 _____

484

485 **15-**After the Rapture, where do raptured Christians
486 go? _____

487 _____
 488 _____
 489
 490 **16-How long will they be there?**
 491 _____
 492
 493 **17-What do the raptured do during the time that the**
 494 **Earth goes through the Great Tribulation?**
 495 _____
 496 _____
 497 _____
 498
 499 **18-When Christ is in Heaven, opening the seven**
 500 **seals, has the Rapture occurred already?**
 501 ☐ Yes ☐ No ☐ Don't know
 502
 503 **19-If the Rapture has already occurred when Jesus**
 504 **is in heaven opening the seven seals, where are the**
 505 **raptured found?**
 506 _____
 507 _____
 508
 509 **20-Wherever they may be, will the raptured have**
 510 **their new bodies?**
 511 ☐ Yes ☐ No ☐ Don't know
 512
 513 **21-Will Jesus come to the Earth to rapture his own**
 514 **and afterwards return to Heaven to open the seven**
 515 **seals? ☐ Yes ☐ No ☐ Don't know**
 516
 517 **22-Is it acceptable to call "Christ's Church" the**
 518 **group made up **only** by all the non-believers of all**
 519 **times?**
 520 ☐ Yes ☐ No ☐ Don't know
 521
 522 **23-Is there more than one "Christ's Church"?**

523 ___Yes ___No ___Don't know
 524
 525 **24-If there exists more than one "Christ's Church",**
 526 **how many are there?**
 527 _____

528
 529 **25-Is it acceptable to call "Christ's Church" the**
 530 **group made up *only* of all the Christians of all**
 531 **times? ___Yes ___No ___Don't know**
 532

533 **26-Would there be a case where membership in**
 534 **"Christ's Church" would be rejected for a group of**
 535 **faithful Christians, due to the times they lived in?**
 536 ___Yes ___No ___Don't know
 537

538 **27-Do Enoch and Noah belong to "Christ's**
 539 **Church"? ___Yes ___No ___Don't know**
 540

541 **28-Do Moses, Joshua, David, Isaiah and Daniel**
 542 **belong to "Christ's Church"? ___Yes ___No ___Don't know**
 543 ___Yes ___No ___Don't know
 544

545 **29-Do the Gentiles, like Job, which converted to the**
 546 **faith before Jesus' crucifixion belong to "Christ's**
 547 **Church"? ___Yes ___No ___Don't know**
 548

549 **30-Do the *Gentiles* that converted to the faith, *after***
 550 **Jesus' crucifixion belong to "Christ's Church"? ___Yes ___No ___Don't know**
 551 ___Yes ___No ___Don't know
 552

553 **31-Do the *Jews* converted to the faith, *after Jesus'***
 554 ***crucifixion*, but before the alleged Rapture, belong**
 555 **to "Christ's Church"? ___Yes ___No ___Don't know**
 556 ___Yes ___No ___Don't know
 557

558 **32-After** the alleged Rapture, can some **Gentiles**
559 convert to Christ?

560 ☐ Yes ☐ No ☐ Don't know

561

562 **33-After** the alleged Rapture, can some **Jews**
563 convert to Christ?

564 ☐ Yes ☐ No ☐ Don't know

565

566 **34-Do the Jews** that accept Christ after the alleged
567 Rapture, belong to Christ's Church?

568 ☐ Yes ☐ No ☐ Don't know

569

570 **35-Do the Gentiles** that accept Christ after the
571 alleged Rapture, belong to Christ's Church?

572 ☐ Yes ☐ No ☐ Don't know

573

574 **36-If** after analyzing the questions from 25 to 35,
575 any of the previously mentioned groups do not
576 belong to Christ's Church, how would that group be
577 named?

578 ☐ I don't know what to call them

579 Their name would be the following:

580

581

582

583 **37-Would** all the Jews of the World, without
584 exception, be gathered up to the nation called Israel
585 today, or would many of them remain scattered
586 throughout the World?

587 ☐ All will be gathered up

588 ☐ Many will remain scattered ☐ Don't know

589

590 **38-What** is preventing the appearance of the
591 antiChrist? _____

592

593

594 **39-**Does the antiChrist dominate the **whole** planet,
595 without exception, or almost all of it?
596 ☐All ☐Almost All ☐Don't know
597
598 **40-**How do the believers of the period of the Great
599 Tribulation get saved, the same as we do now, or
600 are there other requirements?
601 ☐Same as today
602 ☐There are other requirements
603 ☐Don't know
604
605 **41-**If in question # 40 you answered that other
606 requirements are needed, would you please mention
607 them. _____
608 _____
609
610
611 **42-**Can those that are saved during the period of the
612 Great Tribulation be called Christians?
613 ☐Yes ☐No ☐Don't know
614
615 **43-**Will any part of Christ's Church go through the
616 Great Tribulation and the reign of the antiChrist?
617 ☐Yes ☐No ☐Don't know
618
619 **44-**In the Bible "The Book of Life" is mentioned
620 several times, or a similar name. Is there only one
621 Book of Life or are there more than one?
622 ☐There is only one
623 ☐There is more than one ☐Don't know
624
625 **45-**Will Christians like ourselves who are currently
626 alive, participate in the Millennium Kingdom, or is
627 that only for the Jews?
628 ☐Yes we shall participate
629 ☐The Millennium is only for the Jews

630
631 **46-**When at the end of this era, the Second Coming
632 occurs, and hence the Ingathering, have all those
633 that were not raptured died or will a lot of people
634 still remain?
635 ___All will have died
636 ___A lot of people will remain
637
638 **47-**Is our meeting the Lord in the air during this
639 alleged Rapture considered a coming of Christ to
640 the Earth?
641 ___Yes ___No ___Don't know
642
643 **48-**Does the phrase "in the twinkling of an eye",
644 used by the apostle Paul, means an instant,
645 something like a fraction of a second, or an
646 indefinite and much longer period of time?
647 ___Means a second more or less
648 ___Means a long and indefinite period
649
650 **49-**The souls seen under the altar in Revelation 6:9-
651 10 belong to Christ's Church or not?
652 ___Yes ___No ___Don't know
653
654 **50-**Will all the believers form one Church, after the
655 Second Coming, or will the believers be divided in
656 different groups and churches according to the era
657 that they lived and in which they became believers?
658 ___They shall form only one Church
659 ___They will be divided
660 ___Don't know
661
662 **51-**Is the Millennial Kingdom of Christ with the
663 **Jews** different than the Millennial Kingdom of
664 Christ with the **Gentiles**?
665 ___Yes ___No ___Don't know

666
667 **52-**If you believe that they are different, where
668 would one be and where the other?

669 ☐ Don't know

670 I'll explain: _____

671 _____

672 _____

673

674 **53-** How many wives does the Lamb have?

675 ☐ One ☐ Two ☐ More ☐ Don't know

676

677 *

678

679

680 **Summary of Chapter 2.** Once we have outlined
681 the details of what we truly believe in reference to
682 the alleged "Rapture previous to the Great
683 Tribulation", we can reason about the subject.

684

685 ***

686

687

688

689

690 **Chapter 3**

691 **Let's be alert so that we may remain**
692 **honest when we discuss our beliefs**

693

694 **Let's avoid setting dogmas**

695 In most cases those believers that discuss a
696 subject limit themselves to setting dogmas about
697 their beliefs. In other words they assert their
698 opinions so that they may be believed without a
699 friendly discussion of the subject. It is the attitude
700 of "believe what I say, because I know more than

701 you”, or because “I have an inspiration that comes
702 from beyond”. This is a more prevalent inclination
703 when we are dealing with religious beliefs, because
704 many of the believers think that they have received,
705 by “direct connection” from the regions beyond, the
706 revelation that what they are thinking is the truth.

707 These brethren do not realize that **if, in effect, the**
708 **Holy Spirit had placed in their hearts or mind**
709 **that thought or doctrine that they now have**, He
710 would have also given them words and wisdom to
711 be able to support that belief, as our Lord Jesus
712 Christ promises in Luke 21:15.

713
714 *“For I will give you a mouth and wisdom,*
715 *which all your adversaries shall not be able*
716 *to gainsay nor resist.” (Lk 21:15)*

717
718 In other words, when our beliefs were truly
719 inspired by the Holy Spirit, we also receive the gift
720 of effective defense of what we believe and with
721 solid arguments. We must not engage in a mutual
722 swapping of Scripture portions, but rather
723 demonstrate that our friend’s biblical quotes are
724 erroneously applied and at the same time, that our
725 quotes make sense. If we cannot support it, or if we
726 avoid friendly discussion with our brethren, it is
727 because inside ourselves we know that the idea is
728 only our own, it is not a case of heavenly
729 inspiration. But we like to engage in that harmful
730 fantasy. We should never avoid discussing our faith
731 and hope, since the apostle Peter challenges us to
732 act in this way.

733
734 *“But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts,*
735 *and be ready always to give an answer to*
736 *every man that asketh you a reason of the*

737 *hope that is in you with meekness and fear”*
738 (IP 3:15)

739 *

740 **Discussions are like light, they only**
741 **bother those that prefer darkness**

742 *

743

744

745 **Malicious scheme of altering the meaning of**
746 **words: 3+2=10**

747 When one discusses with dishonest atheists about
748 matters of faith, one of the schemes that they use is
749 that of changing the meaning of words. It is the
750 same dirty skill that at times, those believers that
751 discuss religious subjects, also use. They resort to
752 the story that “word such and such”, in Hebrew
753 means “green” rather than “red”; or simply that in
754 this case the Bible says “blue”, but it means to say
755 “yellow”.

756 If you have learned that $3+2=5$, but someone tells
757 you that the Greek word for “two” really means
758 “seven, and you swallow that fraud, from there on
759 three plus two would be equal to ten, for you.

760 Hence, we must be very alert to the meaning that
761 try to be given to words by those that support
762 questionable doctrines.

763 *

764

765

766 **Not all who tell lies are liars**

767 In times of Christopher Columbus many honest
768 people asserted that the Earth was flat. They were
769 not liars, they honestly believed what they affirmed.
770 Even so, today many brethren affirm that there is
771 going to be a Rapture before the Great Tribulation.

772 They are not liars, they have been simply deceived
773 for decades, perhaps by a seminary teacher, who in
774 turn was deceived by the professors of the seminary
775 where he studied, who were deceived by....etc..

776 **However, it is an unavoidable duty of**
777 **Christians,** specially those that have positions of
778 responsibility in the Church, to uncover the truth. It
779 is not a matter of passing on to others the error that
780 we were taught, just because the one who taught it
781 to us was an “authority”. If we had acted this way
782 we would still be worshipping the images of
783 Romanism. It is a matter of reasoning about the
784 Scriptures and discussing in a friendly manner with
785 the brethren who think differently. Only those who
786 think differently can help us, if we are wrong.
787 Those who think as we do, cannot help us.

788 *

789
790
791 **Summary of Chapter 3.** Let’s be **ready to**
792 **discuss** with our neighbors, because the Christian
793 should obey what is said by the apostle in I Peter
794 3:15. **Let’s not be dogmatic,** believing that we are
795 beings anointed by the Holy Ghost, in spite of
796 realizing that we have no arguments to refute those
797 who disagree with our interpretations. And this
798 happens to us in spite of the promise of Jesus of
799 giving us lips of wisdom when it is the truth that we
800 are defending.

801 And most of all let us not fall for that satanic
802 scheme of the “2+3=10”. Let us remember also that
803 not all who say lies are liars, but we should make
804 the effort to know the truth so that we don’t preach
805 lies.

806 ***
807

808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842

Chapter 4

What are the main claims of the Rapture?

What the brethren, with whom I have discussed the Rapture, have told me

Throughout my life I have spoken many times with the brethren that believe in the Rapture. They have shown me books and films about the alleged Rapture. Thanks to those conversations I have been able to understand what are the main claims that they make about this matter. Not all think exactly alike, but I believe that I can summarize the main beliefs of that doctrine.

Remember that, in this book, when I speak of the “Rapture”, I am referring to the one that is claimed to occur before the Great Tribulation. When I mention the word “Ingathering” I am referring to that which will happen during the Second Coming of Jesus Christ our Lord.

Here is a summary of what I have been able to compile about the beliefs of the alleged Rapture from my brethren that believe in it. Further on in the book, I will reason regarding each of these claims.

1-This doctrine of the Rapture claims to be based on the Bible verses that speak of the return of our Lord. Which are these verses? **See chapter 5.**

2-One of the foundations of this hypothesis is the belief that, in order for God to be able to protect the

843 Church from the antiChrist and the Great
844 Tribulation, He would have to remove Her from the
845 Planet by means of the Rapture. In other instances
846 God has protected His people without removing
847 them from the planet. **See chapter 6.**

848
849 **3-**Another argument raised by this doctrine is that
850 God and Christ would not permit that the Church
851 suffer during the Great Tribulation, hence, the
852 Church has to be removed from the Planet. The
853 Church has always suffered. **See chapter 7.**

854
855 **4-**One of the teachings of the Rapture is that during
856 the alleged seven years of the Great Tribulation, the
857 Wedding of the Lamb will be celebrated in Heaven.
858 False; the wedding occurs much later. **See chapter**
859 **8.**

860
861 **5-** This doctrine claims that if we remove from the
862 brethren the idea of the “imminence” of the
863 Rapture, the Christians will not seek holiness.
864 Likewise, according to this doctrine, to believe that
865 they will be raptured at any moment provides
866 Christians with a great comfort that they otherwise
867 would not have if this belief is taken away. It is
868 sinful to lie in order to provide comfort. **See**
869 **chapter 9.**

870
871 **6-**This doctrine claims that because the word
872 “Church” does not appear in Revelation from
873 chapters 4 to 21, this means that the Church is no
874 longer on the Planet, because it has been raptured
875 before the Great Tribulation began. **See chapter 10.**

876
877 **7-**According to the hypothesis of the Rapture, the
878 Jews and the Gentiles form two different groups, in

879 spite of the fact that Paul speaks to the contrary:
880 that we are all one in Christ. This doctrine teaches
881 that the Jews that come to believe after the Rapture,
882 do not belong to Christ's Church. **See chapter 11.**

883

884 **8-**Another dogmatic claim of the Rapture
885 hypothesis is that the Holy Spirit will be removed
886 from the Planet when the Church is raptured. If it
887 were like that, how will those that remain here be
888 converted? **See chapter 12.**

889

890 **9-**The doctrine of the Rapture implies three comings
891 of Christ to Earth. The first one, when He was
892 crucified. The second one for the Rapture. And the
893 third and final one, to establish his Kingdom. In
894 order to transform these into only the first coming
895 and one return, this doctrine claims that the second
896 and third comings are actually one, in spite that they
897 are separated by seven years. According to this, the
898 coming for the Rapture is the Second Coming
899 "phase A", and the final one is the Second Coming
900 "phase B". **See chapter 13.**

901

902 **10-**The teaching of the Rapture is forced to stretch
903 the first resurrection and the transformation of the
904 living Christians, for seven years, which according
905 to their interpretation, spans the Great Tribulation,
906 instead of it happening in the "twinkling of an eye".
907 **See chapter 14.**

908

909 **11-**The doctrine of the Rapture denies that the
910 trumpet to which Paul is referring in I Corinthians
911 15:52, is the seventh trumpet of Revelation. Instead
912 it fabricates a new set of trumpets of which the one
913 mentioned in Corinthians is the final one. However,

914 it cannot show the former six trumpets in that
915 fabricated group. **See chapter 15.**

916
917 **12-**The doctrine of the Rapture considers the Great
918 Tribulation and the plagues of the last Seven Bowls
919 to be the same thing. This is not so. **See chapter 16.**

920
921 **13-**This doctrine emits the dogma that the Rapture
922 comes before the antiChrist, **in spite of what was**
923 **prophesied by Paul to the contrary.** During the
924 opening of the seals, Christ is in Heaven. How can
925 it be, if the Great Tribulation has already begun
926 with the first seal, there is still no mention anywhere
927 that the Rapture has occurred? Such a great event
928 would not be mentioned in the verses previous to
929 the first horseman of Revelation? **See chapter 17.**

930
931 **14-**According to the interpretation that this rapture
932 doctrine makes of John 14:1-3, only after the
933 Rapture will we be able to be in the House of the
934 Lord. **See chapter 18.**

935
936 **15-**Relative to the antiChrist there are several
937 generalized errors like that of thinking he is going
938 to rule the whole planet. **See chapter 19.**

939
940 **16-**Let's analyze some biblical passages that this
941 hypothesis utilizes erroneously as a "foundation"
942 for the belief in an alleged Rapture. This Rapture is
943 thought to happen during an imaginary Second
944 Coming "Phase A", before the Great Tribulation,
945 and before the true Second Coming which this
946 doctrine calls "Phase B". **See chapter 20.**

947 *

948
949

950 **Summary of Chapter 4.** What we have done
951 until now is simply to prepare to search for the truth
952 as to whether there is, or not, a Rapture before the
953 Great Tribulation, in addition to an Ingathering after
954 it.

955
956 ***
957

961 **Chapter 5**

962 **Where does the Bible say there is a** 963 **Rapture?**

964
965 **The Bible always speaks of an Ingathering**
966 **during the Second Coming, but never of a**
967 **rapture before the Great Tribulation**

968 Remember that this book refers to “**rapture**” as
969 that which is alleged to occur before the Great
970 Tribulation. It calls “**ingathering**” that which will
971 occur at the moment of the Second Coming of Jesus
972 Christ.

973 **I can point to various verses that deal with the**
974 **return of the Lord, in which the existence of the**
975 **Ingathering is clearly announced** during the
976 Second Coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. But I
977 **have not seen a single one** where there is any **clear**
978 mention of a sudden, silent and secret Rapture
979 before the Great Tribulation.

980 Matthew, Mark and Luke included the Prophetic
981 Sermon in their Gospels. **In that sermon Jesus**
982 **speaks of the events that would occur from the**
983 **moment he was speaking, until his Second**
984 **Coming. The Lord was speaking to his Church, in**

985 the form of his apostles, at no instance did he tell
986 them that there is going to be a rapture before the
987 Great Tribulation. Nevertheless, He does speak
988 clearly and specifically of the occurrence of an
989 Ingathering after the Great Tribulation and during
990 his Second Coming.

991 **How can we believe in a rapture which Jesus**
992 **never mentioned and which is not mentioned in**
993 **any Scripture?** Moreover, how can we think that if
994 Jesus has spoken of the events that would occur
995 until his Second Coming, He would forget to
996 mention the Rapture or warn about it? **Or how can**
997 **we think that he would leave the leaders of his**
998 **Church ignorant** about an issue so
999 transcendentally important? The answer is quite
1000 simple: the Rapture simply does not exist, it is a
1001 diabolical ruse to deceive the Christians, as Jesus
1002 himself warned, as well as the apostle Paul. But,
1003 unfortunately, most of Christians have allowed
1004 themselves to be deceived.

1005 **If the Rapture were real, the Lord, would have**
1006 **spoken about it during the Prophetic Sermon,**
1007 **just as He did about the Ingathering occurring**
1008 **after the Great Tribulation.** Review for
1009 yourselves, verse by verse, each chapter in each of
1010 the three gospels where the Prophetic Sermon is
1011 presented (Mt, Mr y Lk), you will see that nowhere
1012 our Lord Jesus Christ warns **his Church** that there
1013 would be a Rapture previous to the G. T.

1014 After concluding our own investigation into this
1015 matter, would we continue believing this heresy?
1016 Brethren, it is justifiable that a Christian be
1017 deceived, but it is unjustifiable that he would insist
1018 in remaining deceived, without having any reasons
1019 that would support those beliefs, and without being

1020 able to answer against the reasons that here are
1021 presented.

1022 *

1023

1024

1025 **God gave the Bible so that all may understand it,**
1026 **not only the learned**

1027 The prophecies and doctrines in the Bible are
1028 clear; anyone can understand them without having
1029 to have studied theology, Greek, Hebrew,
1030 hermeneutics, etc., nor having to graduate from a
1031 seminary. God does not give His revelations so that
1032 only a few experts can understand them. He gives
1033 them so that fishermen and all his children may
1034 have access to the truth, if indeed they desire to
1035 know the truth.

1036 The Lord Jesus said once that God had revealed
1037 these things to the little and not to the learned and
1038 expert. Hence, we don't necessarily need to be
1039 learned or experts to understand.

1040

1041 *“At that time Jesus answered and said, I*
1042 *thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and*
1043 *earth, because thou hast hid these things from*
1044 *the wise and prudent, and **hast revealed them***
1045 ***unto babes.**”* (Mt 11:25)

1046

1047 *“In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and*
1048 *said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of Heaven*
1049 *and Earth, that thou hast hid these things*
1050 *from the wise and prudent, **and hast revealed***
1051 ***them unto babes; even so, Father; for so it***
1052 ***seemed good in thy sight.**”* (Lk 10:21)

1053 *

1054

1055

Where did Jesus speak of the Rapture?

Anyone that reads the Bible can realize that there is an Ingathering during the Second Coming of the Lord. It is unnecessary to stress the mind making inferences, twisting verses, etc., to come to such a conclusion. To convince someone about the Rapture, however, one has to avail oneself of Greek, Hebrew, use expert statements for support, twist the true meaning of words, act dogmatically, talk about hermeneutics, exegesis, eschatology, grind incessantly about the matter, so that after all is said and done prove nothing, but insist that it has been proven. It would seem that they who are not geniuses cannot understand the Bible.

Jesus spoke clearly and specifically about the Ingathering that would occur during his Second Coming. In what verses did Jesus speak clearly and specifically about a silent, secret and sudden Rapture? The Lord spoke clearly and specifically of his Second Coming, **where did He speak of his “third coming”?** Would the Lord have left such an important event in the most absolute obscurity? If the Rapture were real, the Lord would have clearly explained it in the Gospels as He did his Second Coming. However, it has not turned out that way; it is an indication that the Rapture is not real.

*

Let's review the verses that speak of the return of Christ

I will list the verses which speak of the return of Jesus and let's see if any of them mention clearly and specifically the existence of a silent, secret and sudden Rapture.

1092 “²⁹ ***Immediately after the tribulation of those***
1093 ***days shall the sun be darkened, and the***
1094 ***moon shall not give her light, and the stars***
1095 ***shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the***
1096 ***heavens shall be shaken.*** ³⁰ ***And then shall***
1097 ***appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven;***
1098 ***and then shall all the tribes of the Earth***
1099 ***mourn, and they shall see the Son of man***
1100 ***coming in the clouds of heaven with power***
1101 ***and great glory.*** ³¹ ***And he shall send his***
1102 ***angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and***
1103 ***they shall gather together his elect from the***
1104 ***four winds, from one end of heaven to the***
1105 ***other.”*** (Mt 24:29-31)

1106
1107 Read for yourselves Chapter 24 of Matthew from
1108 the beginning. There isn’t in the whole chapter a
1109 reference to a surprise Rapture, nor to any other
1110 type of coming of Christ than the quite visible one.
1111 Neither is there anything in this passage that would
1112 make us suspect a surprise Rapture, because we get
1113 to see the darkening of the Sun and Moon, etc..
1114 Neither is it a silent rapture, because the trumpet is
1115 heard; and it cannot be a secret rapture, because no
1116 one can ignore what is happening in those moments.
1117 If the Rapture were real, would Jesus miss
1118 mentioning it in this chapter? Let’s now see Mark
1119 13:24-27

1120
1121 “²⁴ ***But in those days, after that tribulation,***
1122 ***the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall***
1123 ***not give her light,*** ²⁵ ***and the stars of heaven***
1124 ***shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven***
1125 ***shall be shaken.*** ²⁶ ***And then shall they see the***
1126 ***Son of man coming in the clouds with great***
1127 ***power and glory.*** ²⁷ ***And then shall he send his***

1128 *angels, and shall gather together his elect*
1129 *from the four winds, from the uttermost part*
1130 *of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.”*
1131 (Mk 13:24-27)

1132
1133 Neither do we see in this passage of Mark,
1134 anything that would make us think of a silent, secret
1135 or surprise Rapture instead of the Ingathering. Read
1136 this chapter from the beginning and you will see
1137 that in spite of future events being announced,
1138 nothing about a rapture previous to the Great
1139 Tribulation is mentioned. Only an Ingathering after
1140 the Great Tribulation is cited. How can we believe
1141 what Jesus never spoke of? Let’s look at Luke now.

1142
1143 “²⁵And there shall be signs in the sun, and in
1144 the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth
1145 distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea
1146 and the waves roaring; ²⁶Men's hearts failing
1147 them for fear, and for looking after those
1148 things which are coming on the Earth; for the
1149 powers of heaven shall be shaken. ²⁷And **then**
1150 **shall they see the Son of man coming in a**
1151 **cloud with power and great glory.”**
1152 (Lk 21:25-27)

1153
1154 Luke does not talk about the Rapture either. Can
1155 we say that the Rapture is real, but neither Matthew,
1156 Mark nor Luke knew anything about it? In other
1157 words, that we have to believe there will be a
1158 Rapture before the Great Tribulation, in spite of
1159 Jesus never mentioning it to his Church in the
1160 Prophetic Sermon. In the three chapters where the
1161 Prophetic Sermon is included, where also the
1162 Ingathering during the Second Coming is
1163 mentioned, and where everything that is going to

1164 occur **before** and during the Great Tribulation is
1165 talked about, nothing is mentioned of the Rapture.
1166 But we have to believe it because it is proclaimed
1167 by those who have taken for themselves the place of
1168 a protestant Pope, with infallibility and all. Clearly
1169 Luke says men's hearts are going to fail them for
1170 fear, and for looking after those things which are
1171 coming on the Earth. **It is to say that people will**
1172 **see what is coming.** How then they tell me about a
1173 sudden, silent and secret rapture? Now we will look
1174 at John.

1175
1176 *“¹ Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe*
1177 *in God, believe also in me. ² In my Father's*
1178 *house are many mansions; if it were not so, I*
1179 *would have told you. **I go to prepare a place***
1180 ***for you.** ³ And if I go and prepare a place for*
1181 *you, I will come again, and receive you unto*
1182 *myself; that where I am, there ye may be*
1183 *also.”* (Jn 14:1-3)

1184
1185 In these verses in John there is a promise that
1186 Jesus is going to prepare a place in Heaven. **This**
1187 **does not imply a “Rapture”**, even though many
1188 want to see it that way. If we were to believe that
1189 this is speaking about the Rapture, we would have
1190 to think that all of the Christians that have died,
1191 including the apostles, have not yet been taken to
1192 Heaven, because they have to wait for the Rapture
1193 to be taken there. Let's see now what the angels
1194 said in the book of Acts.

1195
1196 *“¹⁰ And while they looked stedfastly toward*
1197 *heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood*
1198 *by them in white apparel; ¹¹ which also said:*
1199 *Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up*

1200 *into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken*
1201 *up from you into heaven, shall so come in*
1202 *like manner as ye have seen him go into*
1203 *heaven.”* (Acts 1:10-11)

1204
1205 In the verses that we just read we see that the
1206 angels tell the apostles about the Second Coming of
1207 Christ, when He will be seen with the clouds. They
1208 mention nothing about the alleged Secret Rapture,
1209 when He supposedly comes but is not seen. If there
1210 was a Rapture, **would the angels overlook such an**
1211 **important event, without announcing it to**
1212 **Christ’s Church, which was represented at that**
1213 **moment by the apostles** and which is that which,
1214 according to this erroneous doctrine, would be
1215 raptured before the Great Tribulation? Let’s read
1216 now what we are told in I Corinthians.

1217
1218 “⁵¹ Behold, I shew you a mystery: We shall
1219 not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.⁵² In
1220 a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, **at the**
1221 **last trump;** for the trumpet shall sound, and
1222 the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we
1223 shall be changed.⁵³ For this corruptible must
1224 put on incorruption, and this mortal must put
1225 on immortality.⁵⁴ So when this corruptible
1226 shall have put on incorruption, and this
1227 mortal shall have put on immortality, then
1228 shall be brought to pass the saying that is
1229 written: **Death is swallowed up in victory.”**
1230 (I Co 15:51-54)

1231
1232 Again, also in First Corinthians we are clearly
1233 told of the Second Coming of Christ, not of the
1234 supposed Rapture, though some erroneously want to
1235 see it that way. From the moment that it says **death**

1236 **is swallowed up in victory**, it is referring to the
1237 Second Coming, since during the Great Tribulation
1238 death has not yet been swallowed up in victory. If
1239 what these verses were referring to were the
1240 Rapture, it would not say that death had been
1241 swallowed up in victory, since there **would still be**
1242 **deaths after the Rapture**. Let's look now at two
1243 passages in Thessalonians.

1244
1245 *“⁹ For they themselves shew of us what*
1246 *manner of entering in we had unto you, and*
1247 *how ye turned to God from idols to serve the*
1248 *living and true God; ¹⁰ and to wait for his Son*
1249 *from Heaven, whom he raised from the dead,*
1250 *even Jesus, which delivered us from the*
1251 *wrath to come.”* (I Thes 1:9-10)

1252
1253 The verses from First Thessalonians that we have
1254 just read tell of how the Lord Jesus freed us from
1255 the punishment for our sins. It can't be saying that
1256 the resurrection of Jesus Christ freed us from the
1257 Great Tribulation because such is not the case. The
1258 sacrifice of Christ freed us from the wrath that is to
1259 come upon the World when, after the Final
1260 Judgment, those that were not saved by Christ
1261 would be punished. There is no way we can
1262 reasonably conclude that these verses are talking
1263 clearly and specifically about the Rapture. Let's see
1264 other verses in First Thessalonians.

1265
1266 *“¹³ But I would not have you to be ignorant,*
1267 *brethren, concerning them which are asleep,*
1268 *that ye sorrow not, even as others which have*
1269 *no hope. ¹⁴ For if we believe that Jesus died*
1270 *and rose again, even so them also which sleep*
1271 *in Jesus will God bring with him. ¹⁵ For this*

1272 we say unto you by the word of the Lord, **that**
1273 **we which are alive and remain unto the**
1274 **coming of the Lord,** shall not prevent them
1275 which are asleep. ¹⁶ For the Lord himself **shall**
1276 **descend from Heaven with a shout, with the**
1277 **voice of the archangel, and with the trump of**
1278 **God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first.** ¹⁷
1279 Then we which are alive and remain, **shall be**
1280 **caught up together with them in the clouds,**
1281 **to meet the Lord in the air, and so shall we**
1282 **ever be with the Lord.** ¹⁸ Wherefore comfort
1283 one another with these words.”

(I Thes 4:13-18)

1285
1286 We see again in this passage we just read that
1287 nowhere does He tell us clearly and specifically that
1288 there is a sudden, silent and secret Rapture. From
1289 the moment that the trumpet is sounded it is not a
1290 silent Rapture. Neither can it be secret since so
1291 many millions are taken up. Later on I will discuss
1292 this matter again to show that it is also not a sudden
1293 and surprise Rapture.

1294 The following verses, also from one of Paul’s
1295 epistles to the Thessalonians, speak more clearly
1296 about this matter. In this passage it clarifies what it
1297 leaves unspecified in the previous quote: that the
1298 gathering of the Christians will **not** happen before
1299 the appearance of the antiChrist. Let’s see.

1300
1301 “¹ Now we beseech you, brethren, **by the**
1302 **coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our**
1303 **gathering together unto him,** ² that ye be not
1304 soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither
1305 by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from
1306 us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. ³ **Let**
1307 **no man deceive you** by any means, **for that**

day shall not come, except there come a
 falling away first, and that man of sin be
 revealed, the son of perdition; ⁴ who opposeth
 and exalteth himself above all that is called
 God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God
 sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself
 that he is God. ⁵ Remember ye not, that, when
 I was yet with you, I told you these things? ⁶
 And now ye know what withholdeth that he
 might be revealed in his time. ⁷ For the
 mystery of iniquity doth already work, only he
 who now letteth will let, until he be taken out
 of the way. ⁸ And then **shall that Wicked be
 revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with
 the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy
 with the brightness of his coming;** ⁹ even him,
 whose coming is after the working of Satan
 with all power and signs and lying wonders, ¹⁰
 and with all deceivableness of
 unrighteousness in them that perish; because
 they received not the love of the truth, that
 they might be saved. ¹¹ And for this cause God
 shall send them strong delusion, that they
 should believe a lie, ¹² that they all might be
 damned who believed not the truth, but had
 pleasure in unrighteousness.”

(II Thes 2:1-12)

As we can see from the verses we just read:

1) The apostle Paul considers himself as one of
 those that will be gathered at that time, during the
 Second Coming, since the first verse says: “our
 gathering”. And in that phrase it also includes the
 Church.

2) Further on, in verse 3, he considers it important
 to warn the Christians of the Church in

1344 Thessalonica, an apostolic Church, a Gentile
1345 Church, a Church very much like the one we now
1346 have. He warns them to be alert that **no man**
1347 **deceive you** regarding the Second Coming of Jesus
1348 Christ and our ingathering. **If Paul warns about a**
1349 **deception it is because the Holy Spirit showed**
1350 **him that near the end times a deception would**
1351 **arise regarding the Second Coming.** This
1352 deception is clearly the heretical and false doctrine
1353 of the Rapture; although it may not be the only one.
1354 By the way, Russellites say the Second Coming will
1355 be spiritual, will not be seen, just as the Rapture.

1356 **3) Right after it warns them of the coming**
1357 **deception, it tells them that Jesus would not come**
1358 **without the previous appearance of the antiChrist.**
1359 **Since Paul considers himself as one of those that**
1360 **will be gathered at that time, we can see that the**
1361 **Ingathering of the Church will not occur without**
1362 **the appearance of the antiChrist first.** If Paul had
1363 believed he would be leaving with the Rapture and
1364 not in the Ingathering, he would be thinking that
1365 neither himself nor the Church in Thessalonica
1366 would be present when the antiChrist appears.

1367 If it were true, according to Rapture, that
1368 Christians would be with Jesus in Heaven, at the
1369 Wedding of the Lamb, during the Great Tribulation,
1370 **why would Paul warn** the apostolic and Gentile
1371 church of the Thessalonians to not be deceived?
1372 **Who could deceive them in Heaven,** during the
1373 seven years of the Great Tribulation. According to
1374 the Rapture doctrine, “they wait” for the Second
1375 Coming of Christ in Heaven; who would deceive
1376 them there?

1377 **4) If the hypothesis of the Rapture were true, in**
1378 **other words, if the only “raptured” Christians were**
1379 **Gentile Christians, then why would Paul warn of**

1380 such a thing in an epistle to Gentiles? If this idea
1381 were indeed true, **he would have warned of it in**
1382 **the Epistle to Hebrews**, not in the Epistle to the
1383 Thessalonians. We can deduce from this that the
1384 Christians, both Jews and Gentiles will be on Earth
1385 during the reign of the antiChrist.

1386 5) Later on, in verse 8 we can clearly see that the
1387 Ingathering to which Paul refers, the Ingathering in
1388 which he considers himself included, is the one in
1389 which the Lord will destroy that wicked one with
1390 the brightness of His coming.

1391 It is quite clear that **Paul did not foresee a**
1392 **Rapture previous to the Great Tribulation**, and
1393 that he thought that neither he nor the Church of
1394 Thessalonica, would participate in such a Rapture.
1395 Rather, he thought that they would participate in the
1396 Ingathering which would occur simultaneous to the
1397 Second Coming. Let's see now what Paul tells us in
1398 the epistle to Titus.

1399
1400 *"¹²Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and*
1401 *worldly lusts, we should live soberly,*
1402 *righteously, and godly, in this present world;*
1403 *¹³ Looking for that blessed hope, and the*
1404 *glorious appearing of the great God and our*
1405 *Saviour Jesus Christ."* (Tit 2:12-13)

1406
1407 This is another passage that, in spite of talking
1408 about the Return, nothing can be gleaned from it
1409 that would point to a Rapture. Every time there is a
1410 reference to the Second Coming, it is mentioned in
1411 clear and specific terms; however you will not find
1412 **a single passage** that speaks clearly and specifically
1413 of the Rapture. Let's check Revelation.

1414

*“¹⁵ And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying: **The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ;** and he shall reign for ever and ever. ¹⁶ And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, ¹⁷ saying: We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. ¹⁸ And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the Earth.”*

(Rev 11:15-18)

In these verses in which the Return of Jesus is mentioned, we do not see a mention at all of the Rapture either. To see it we have to invent it, twist the Scripture, and change the meaning of words.

We have seen that in not a single passage that speak about the Jesus' return we can perceive that a sudden, silent and secret rapture exist before the Great Tribulation. Why then believe and preach the Rapture?

*

The doctrine of the Rapture and of the so-called Jehovah's Witnesses agree in the view that Jesus returns unseen

The theology of the Russellites (erroneously

1451 called Jehovah's Witnesses) and the doctrine of the
1452 Rapture, are the only ones, as far as I know, which
1453 deny that Jesus will be seen in his return. Contrary
1454 to what both of these heretical doctrines affirm, **the**
1455 **Apostle John says that every eye shall see Him**
1456 **on his return.**

1457 During the absurd so-called "presence" of Christ
1458 which the Russellites have invented, and during the
1459 no less absurd "surprise Rapture" which that other
1460 doctrine invented, they say Jesus will not be seen.
1461 What's more, according to both doctrines people
1462 will not even know that the Lord was here. In other
1463 words the Russellites say that "He is present", but
1464 He is neither seen nor noticed when He returns. The
1465 doctrine of the Rapture says that he will return, but
1466 that He won't be seen.

1467 It seems evident that someone, in the spiritual
1468 darkness plane, has great interest that such things be
1469 believed. Quiet the opposite of both heresies is what
1470 the Apostle John says in Revelation.

1471
1472 ***"Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every***
1473 ***eye shall see him,** and they also which*
1474 ***pierced him, and all kindreds of the Earth***
1475 ***shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen."***
1476 (Rev 1:7)

1477
1478 No one can say that this, which is from the first
1479 chapter in Revelation, does not refer to the Church,
1480 since it is precisely the gentile Churches that are
1481 being addressed; and referring to the Christians that
1482 belong to the gentile Churches he says that every
1483 eye shall see Him. If every eye shall see Him then it
1484 cannot be a Rapture where the Lord is unseen in the
1485 clouds.

These are all the verses that I can remember that speak of the return of the Lord. All these verses speak clearly and specifically of the return of Jesus. In none of these does it speak clearly and specifically of a rapture before the Great Tribulation, a surprise, silent, invisible and secret Rapture, which this heretical doctrine claims to exist.

If I have failed to show other verses which speak of the return of Jesus, and in which we can see clearly and specifically the existence of the Rapture, please show them to me.

*

Summary of Chapter 5. The Bible, which God gave us so that even a child can understand it, does not show, in any of the verses that speak of the return of Christ, not even one that tells us clearly of the Rapture. However there are several that speak with all clarity of an Ingathering which will occur during the Second Coming of Christ. The doctrine of the Rapture and of the Russellites (falsely called Jehovah's Witnesses) are the only ones that speak of a coming of the Lord in which He is not seen.

1519
1520
1521
1522
1523
1524
1525
1526
1527
1528
1529
1530
1531
1532
1533
1534
1535
1536
1537
1538
1539
1540
1541
1542
1543
1544
1545
1546
1547
1548
1549
1550
1551
1552
1553

Chapter 6

Spared of the plagues without leaving the planet: the “wilderness”

They that reason based on false premises shall come to erroneous conclusions

Let us recount: the “Rapture” is the one that is alleged to occur before the Great Tribulation, whereas the “Ingathering” is that which will occur during the Second Coming, after the Great Tribulation.

One of the false bases of the hypothesis of a rapture before the Great Tribulation is that, for God to protect the Church from the antiChrist and from the Great Tribulation, He has to remove it from the planet with the Rapture. That is absolutely false. **Up until today God has protected his People and has never had to remove them from the planet, or rapture them** and take them elsewhere.

Since the chain of reasoning of the Rapture doctrine begins with a false premise, the conclusion will also be erroneous, even if the intermediate links were well reasoned, which they are not either. Let’s examine several examples of how God protected his own without taking them out of the planet through a rapture.

*

In the midst of the Apocalypse God delivers His people without taking them away

When we read Rev 9:4 we see that in the midst of the Great Tribulation, during the sounding of the Fifth Trumpet, the locust will harm **only those that do not have the mark of God**. That shows us that

1554 Christians do not have to suffer the plagues sent by
1555 God, regardless of how generalized and extensive
1556 they may be. **God protected his own without**
1557 **“rapturing” them.** We would only suffer human
1558 persecutions.

1559
1560 *“And it was commanded them that they*
1561 *should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither*
1562 *any green thing, neither any tree; but only*
1563 *those men which have not the seal of God in*
1564 *their foreheads.”* (Rev 9:4)

1565
1566 This verse tells us that the locust will harm only
1567 those that **do not** have the sign of God on their
1568 foreheads. This shows us two things: **a)** that there
1569 are going to be Christians on Earth during the Great
1570 Tribulation, because they would be the ones that **do**
1571 have the mark of God on their foreheads; and **b)**
1572 that Christians will not necessarily suffer the
1573 plagues and torments of the Great Tribulation,
1574 because those torments are for those that **do not**
1575 have the mark of God on their foreheads.

1576 **This soundly contradicts the hypothesis of the**
1577 **Rapture**, which says that there wont be Christians
1578 on Earth during the Great Tribulation, because the
1579 punishments and plagues are of such magnitude that
1580 no one on Earth can escape from them. From this
1581 false assumption, this doctrine “infers” that
1582 Christians have to had been “raptured suddenly,
1583 silently and secretly” before the Great Tribulation
1584 begins.

1585 **Christians will definitely be spared the divine**
1586 **plagues**, even in the midst of the Great Tribulation,
1587 but we shall not be definitely spared the human
1588 persecutions. There will be places to find refuge, as
1589 we are told in Revelation chapter 12, some shall be

1590 killed and others shall escape, and many will find
1591 refuge, we shall not be definitely free of human
1592 persecutions, but we will be spared the divine
1593 plagues.

1594 *

1595

1596

1597

**According to the Old Testament, God also
delivers His own without removing them**

1598

1599

1600

1601

1602

1603

1604

1605

1606

1607

1608

1609

1610

1611

1612

1613

1614

1615

1616

1617

1618

1619

1620

1621

1622

1623

1624

1625

A similar example is found in Ezk 9:4-6 where we see how God protects his servants in the midst of the catastrophes that He sends.

These verses show the governing dynamic in the protection of God's servants. He ordains the placing of a sign of God, on His own people. This being not a physical sign, visible to humans, but rather one visible to the angels charged with harming, destroying or killing, in order that they do us no harm. As we can see God protects his own without taking them out of the Planet.

“4 And the LORD said unto him: Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. 5 And to the others he said in mine hearing: Go ye after him through the city, and smite; let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity. 6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.” (Ezk 9:4-6)

*

1626
1627
1628
1629
1630
1631
1632
1633
1634
1635
1636
1637
1638
1639
1640
1641
1642
1643
1644
1645
1646
1647
1648
1649
1650
1651
1652
1653
1654
1655
1656
1657
1658
1659
1660

**During the coming Apocalypse God will also
mark his people for their protection, without
“rapturing” them**

It seems that something similar to what we have
seen above, will happen towards the end of the
World, as we can see from Rev 7:3, **where it
speaks of placing a seal on the servants of God.**

*“Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea,
nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants
of our God in their foreheads.*

(Rev 7:3)

This explains the underlying process. In other
words, the divine protection which we do not see,
and which is promised us in Psalms 91:3-7.

*“³ Surely **he shall deliver thee** from the snare
of the fowler, and from the noisome
pestilence. ⁴ He shall cover thee with his
feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust;
his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. ⁵
Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by
night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; ⁶
nor for the pestilence that walketh in
darkness; **nor for the destruction** that wasteth
at noontday. ⁷ **A thousand shall fall at thy
side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but
it shall not come nigh thee.”***

(Ps 91:3-7)

*

**In this next portion we see two groups of
believers; one that finds refuge and is saved and
another that does not look for refuge**

If we read the portion of Rev 12:14-17 we would see in verse 14 that during the Great Tribulation there are two groups of Christians. One group represented by a woman, is spared the Great Tribulation. They seek refuge in the “wilderness”. On the other hand we see that once the Dragon realized he could do nothing against this group of Christians that found refuge (verse 16), he turned to make war against the others that kept the commandments of God and had the testimony of Jesus, namely, the second group (verse 17). Obviously, this other finds itself within reach of the Evil One.

“¹⁴ And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. ¹⁵ And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. ¹⁶ And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the Dragon cast out of his mouth. ¹⁷ And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

(Rev 12:14-17)

It is correct to note that **both of these groups are on the Earth during the Great Tribulation.**

1697 Hence, the Church couldn't have been "raptured",
1698 since two groups of Christians would not be left
1699 behind. If someone persists in affirming that those
1700 two groups are not made up of Christians, and do
1701 not form part of the Church, then they would have
1702 to go back and redefine what is the Church and
1703 what is a Christian.

1704 We see in this portion, however, that God did
1705 indeed protect Christians in the midst of the GT.
1706 One of the two groups (14) took shelter under
1707 God's plans; the other stayed where they were, and
1708 to them the Dragon made war against. This shows
1709 us that there will be protected Christians on Earth
1710 during the GT, as well as Christians that suffer. We
1711 can see from all this that the plagues of this period
1712 do not make the Christians suffer even if they are
1713 found on Earth. It depends on the attitude of each
1714 and every one.

1715 *

1716
1717
1718 **The Disciples believed that they had to send**
1719 **these people away**

1720 The Apostles believed that to be able to feed
1721 5,000 they would have to send all these people
1722 away from that place, but the Lord proved that He
1723 could feed them without having to remove them
1724 from that place. Likewise, those that believe that to
1725 protect the Church she must be removed from the
1726 planet, will see that the Lord can do it without
1727 having to rapture her.

1728
1729 *"¹⁵ And when it was evening, his disciples*
1730 *came to him, saying, This is a desert place,*
1731 *and the time is now past; send the multitude*
1732 *away, that they may go into the villages, and*

1733 *buy themselves victuals.* ¹⁶ *But Jesus said unto*
1734 *them, **They need not depart**; give ye them to*
1735 *eat.”* (Mt 14:15-16)

1736 *

1737
1738
1739 **Where will the Christians that listen to God’s**
1740 **voice and not sit to wait for the supposed**
1741 **Rapture, find refuge?**

1742 We have already seen several biblical examples of
1743 how God always provides an escape for His own
1744 and a place of refuge. Where would that refuge
1745 during the Great Tribulation be? It will definitely be
1746 what in Rev 12:14 is called “the wilderness”.

1747
1748 *“And to the woman were given two wings of*
1749 *a great eagle, that she might fly into the*
1750 *wilderness, into her place, where she is*
1751 *nourished for a time, and times, and half a*
1752 *time, from the face of the serpent.”*

1753 (Rev 12:14)

1754
1755 It is not misguided to believe that in this portion
1756 of Revelation, the eagle lends the woman its two
1757 wings, symbolizes a powerful government, since He
1758 does call it a “great eagle”. The act of giving the
1759 two wings to the woman, can be due to that nation
1760 lending its power to facilitate the transfer of
1761 Christians to the refuge or “wilderness” prepared
1762 by God for them.

1763 I do not believe that the transfer of the Christians
1764 would be something compulsory. In other words,
1765 that the Christians will be forced to go to the
1766 “wilderness” or refuge. But rather that they will
1767 allow them to go. Perhaps as a way of getting the
1768 more controversial citizens of that future society out

1769 of the way.

1770 I also doubt that **all** the Christians will desire to be
1771 transferred to the wilderness or refuge. There may
1772 be thousands that for various motives will not desire
1773 to take refuge and will ignorantly prefer to remain
1774 in the society of the nascent antiChrist.

1775 The possible motives that many may have in
1776 remaining where they are, could be:

1777 **a) They believe in Jesus, but they are un-aware**
1778 **of the prophecies.** The propaganda that currently
1779 prepares the coming of the antiChrist will make
1780 them think that going to a “wilderness” to seek
1781 refuge is an exaggeration and a “fanaticism”. Many
1782 will believe it, because those brothers have not read
1783 the Bible sufficiently. Ask the Christians you know
1784 what is the antiChrist. The majority do not know
1785 much about him and **confidently expect that they**
1786 **will be “secretly raptured” before the antiChrist**
1787 **and the Great Tribulation .**

1788 **b) Their emotions:** Christians in love with
1789 persons that do not wish to leave their nation;
1790 Christians that love their wealth and possessions
1791 and are holding on to them; those that think they are
1792 too “clever”, and figure they will be able to deal
1793 with problems without having to leave their place;
1794 those that are afraid of starting a brand new life
1795 from scratch; the procrastinators that always leave
1796 everything for later; those that do not want to
1797 separate from their unbelieving relatives; etc..

1798 **I am not talking of things that do not happen.**
1799 Each and every one of the examples just mentioned,
1800 were reasons why, in a certain country where
1801 tyranny reigned, hundreds of thousands remained
1802 which could have left on time and however, did not.
1803 Nevertheless, these that did not leave on time,
1804 would later torment their relatives in the United

1805 States desperately begging to be rescued from that
1806 hell. At that point it was either impossible or a huge
1807 sacrifice to do it. I am not talking of what I have
1808 been told, I am speaking of what, as a person who
1809 knew perfectly that country I saw, heard, and
1810 experienced.

1811 **c) Those that have God's duty** to fulfill in the
1812 place where they are; and those that do not have it,
1813 but think that they have it.

1814 **d) Those that disguise their true motives** to
1815 remain, with the pretext of the duty that they say
1816 they need to fulfill.

1817 **e) Those that have two or more of the**
1818 **aforementioned motives, etc..**

1819 I do not believe that all the Christians of the
1820 World will go to the refuge, due to the previously
1821 mentioned facts. Perhaps it may be only those that
1822 make up the description given in Rev 3:7-13 (the
1823 Church at Philadelphia), especially if we guide
1824 ourselves by the promise of verse 10 of that portion,
1825 *"because you have kept the word of my patience..."*.

1826 Something else to have in mind is that when it
1827 says that the woman will be given **two wings of a**
1828 **great eagle, it is referring to the times of the end.**
1829 In these days of the End there is only one powerful
1830 country that has as its national symbol the eagle,
1831 and that country is the United States of North
1832 America. It may be that this country may hold the
1833 "wilderness" which is spoken of by the prophecy,
1834 or it may be that the "wilderness" be elsewhere, but
1835 that the United States makes their power and means
1836 available to those that want to flee to a separate
1837 "wilderness".

1838 *

1839
1840

1841 **Christians can avoid the Great Tribulation**
1842 **according to what Jesus says**
1843 Christians can avoid the Great Tribulation. If that
1844 were not the case the Lord would not have advised
1845 us to pray that we may be held **worthy to escape all**
1846 **these things.**

1847
1848 *“Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that*
1849 *ye may be accounted worthy to escape all*
1850 *these things that shall come to pass, and to*
1851 *stand before the Son of Man.”*

1852 (Lk 21:36)

1853
1854 **By using the phrase “stand before the Son of**
1855 **Man”,** he lets us see that in this verse Jesus is
1856 referring to the last generation just before his
1857 Second Coming; not to the generation of the
1858 Apostles. **Referring to that generation which will**
1859 **see the Second Coming, He exhorts to pray and**
1860 **watch.** In other words, to ask God, and to act
1861 accordingly, so that they may avoid the Great
1862 Tribulation and stand before Christ.

1863 If such were not the case, that is, that the last
1864 generation of Christians could avoid the Great
1865 Tribulation, the Lord would not have urged us to
1866 pray requesting such a thing.

1867 *

1868
1869
1870 **Jesus again mentions that the antiChrist can be**
1871 **avoided by Christians**

1872 In Rev 3:10 we see the Lord asserting again that
1873 the Church can be freed of the Great Tribulation.
1874 Basically, it is not an outlandish idea that Christians
1875 can avoid it. Notice that He is referring to end-time
1876 Christians.

1877

1878

1879

1880

1881

1882

1883

1884

1885

1886

1887

1888

1889

1890

1891

1892

1893

1894

1895

1896

1897

1898

1899

1900

1901

1902

1903

1904

1905

1906

1907

1908

1909

1910

1911

1912

“Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the Earth.”

(Rev 3:10)

*

When God protected his own people in Egypt He did not have to remove them from there

It is useful to remember, when we speak of the plagues that the Lord will send during times of Revelation, that God **protected his people thoroughly**, from the plagues that afflicted Egypt. Basically, we cannot be called optimists, if we expect that during the plagues of Revelation, the magnificent and absolute protection of God on His people will be repeated.

“²² And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth. ²³ And I will put a division between my people and thy people; to morrow shall this sign be.”

(Ex 8:22-23)

“⁴ And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt; and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Israel. ⁵ And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land. ⁶ And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all

1913 *the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of*
1914 *the children of Israel died not one.”*
1915 (Ex 9:4-6)
1916

1917 *“²⁵ And the hail smote throughout all the*
1918 *land of Egypt all that was in the field, both*
1919 *man and beast; and the hail smote every herb*
1920 *of the field, and brake every tree of the field.*
1921 *²⁶ Only in the land of Goshen, where the*
1922 *children of Israel were, was there no hail.”*
1923 (Ex 9:25-26)
1924

1925 *“They saw not one another, neither rose any*
1926 *from his place for three days; but all the*
1927 *children of Israel had light in their*
1928 *dwelling.”* (Ex 10:23)
1929

1930 **From the reading of these portions we see that**
1931 **the divine protection is full and complete.**
1932 Nowhere we see that His people in Egypt, had
1933 suffered the same plagues that were being suffered
1934 by those around them. Not even the side effects of
1935 these plagues.

1936 **This same thing will happen at the End of this**
1937 **Era, when the foretold plagues come.** The people
1938 of God shall be protected, at the very least, those
1939 that allow themselves to be protected. Those that
1940 persist on waiting for a “secret rapture” may not see
1941 the opportunity of escape, and will be prevented
1942 from getting refuge in the “wilderness”.

1943 At that future time, the best advice that Christians
1944 can receive is not to cling to their properties nor to
1945 others that may not want to leave for the
1946 “wilderness” that God provided. Not only that, but
1947 also in many cases they may have to leave without
1948 their material goods, leaving everything, so that the

1949 people surrounding them may not suspect that they
1950 are fleeing and not planning to return, and may try
1951 to retain them. Things like that I have seen in
1952 countries under tyrannies.

1953 *

1954

1955

1956 **Summary of Chapter 6.** God has always
1957 protected his people without removing them from
1958 the planet, as happened in Egypt and as is promised
1959 that will happen with the future Church of
1960 Philadelphia. It is true also when we see that in
1961 Revelation He marks His own so they are not
1962 affected by the locust; and when we see that He
1963 gives refuge in the wilderness to the woman that
1964 flees. Christ personally tells us that we can escape,
1965 when He tells us to pray that we may be considered
1966 worthy of avoiding that which will come.

1967

1968 ***

1969

1970

1971

1972

1973

Chapter 7

1974

1975 **The doctrine of the Rapture argues that**
1976 **God and Christ will not allow the Church**
1977 **to suffer, and for this reason rapture has**
1978 **to exist**

1979

1980 **What does history teach us about the sufferings**
1981 **of the Church?**

1982 God, in addition to being sovereign, (accountable
1983 to no one) is also all knowing (omniscient), among
this, He knows what is best for the Church. To say

1984 that the Church has to be raptured, because God is
1985 not going to allow it to suffer, is a cavalier
1986 statement. If the Church were to suffer, it would be
1987 for a purpose. In many occasions persecution has
1988 purified the Church. Those who are in it for
1989 illegitimate motives abandon it. We cannot impose
1990 upon God the thresholds of “justice” of those that
1991 believe they know better than Him.

1992 The history of the Lord’s Church has been one of
1993 suffering and persecutions. The prophets of God
1994 were assassinated by the hundreds during the rule of
1995 Achab. His wife Jezebel took it upon herself to
1996 persecute the servants of God. During the years
1997 after the resurrection of Christ, the Church was
1998 persecuted with viciousness. Not only Stephen,
1999 many others were also killed by the Apostle Paul
2000 before he converted to Christ. After this it was
2001 persecuted by the Roman Empire. Afterwards the
2002 Roman Church took its place with the dreadful
2003 persecutions, tortures and murders of the
2004 Inquisition. How can the hypothesis of the Rapture
2005 say that the Church must be taken out of the planet,
2006 because God and Christ will not allow the Church
2007 to suffer? **The Church has always suffered.**

2008 The false teaching of a pre-Great Tribulation
2009 rapture, gives as one of its “powerful” arguments
2010 that the Church have to be “raptured”, because God
2011 the Father and Jesus Christ will not allow the
2012 Church to suffer during the Great Tribulation. That
2013 is a false premise.

2014 Even in the case that such premise be true, (which
2015 is not), we have already seen that God can deliver
2016 His own without rapturing them to remove them
2017 from the planet. God has always provided an escape
2018 for His own people, if they pay attention to the
2019 voice of God, not the voice of man. To affirm that

2020 God will not permit that the Church suffer, as a
2021 means of supporting the false hypothesis of the
2022 rapture, is to support a lie with another lie. Jesus
2023 himself warned us that we would have affliction in
2024 this world.

2025
2026 *“These things I have spoken unto you, that in*
2027 *me ye might have peace. **In the world ye shall***
2028 ***have tribulation;** but be of good cheer; I have*
2029 *overcome the world.” (Jn 16:33)*

2030
2031 One of the errors that drives the Rapture
2032 hypothesis away from reality is that of **confusing**
2033 **The Great Tribulation with the Seven Bowls**. The
2034 former originates from men, and we shall still be
2035 here; the second is of divine origin and during that
2036 one we will have been gathered up already.

2037 Basically, during the Great Tribulation, Christians
2038 will still be on Earth, Christ would not have
2039 returned yet. Actually, during the sounding of the
2040 Seventh Trumpet, which is when the Second
2041 Coming of Christ and the true Ingathering occur,
2042 would be when the pouring of the Seven Bowls
2043 with the seven plagues that fulfill the wrath of God
2044 begin. This is explained in more detail in chapter
2045 16, page 140.

2046 **From the true Ingathering until the beginning**
2047 **of the Kingdom of God, an indeterminate**
2048 **amount of time shall transpire in which the**
2049 **Christians will be with the Lord.**

2050 *

2051
2052
2053 **Summary of Chapter 7.** In the Bible, as well as
2054 throughout history we confirm that the Church has
2055 never wholly escaped afflictions that the world has

2056 imposed on us. Do not confuse these with the
2057 plagues that God will be sending. From these we
2058 shall be spared.

2059 ***
2060
2061
2062
2063
2064

2065 Chapter 8

2066 The Wedding of the Lamb

2067 **Weddings are a feast in which we all participate**

2068 **and enjoy**

2069 Let us remember that the Rapture is said occur
2070 before the Great Tribulation, whereas the
2071 Ingathering shall occur during the Second Coming.

2072 In all cultures of the world, weddings are meant to
2073 be celebrated with great joy, music, feasting and
2074 enjoyment. The joy is put aside only if by
2075 misfortune, before or during the wedding a tragedy
2076 occurs among the family of the couple.

2077 The Wedding of the Lamb shall be something
2078 unforgettable for those of us that are Christians. A
2079 true moment of real joy, a time in which no
2080 suffering or thought will come to make us sad.

2081 *
2082
2083
2084

2085 **When shall the Wedding of the Lamb happen**

2086 **according to the Rapture doctrine**

2087 According to what I have always heard from the
2088 brethren which discuss this matter with me, the
2089 Christians that were raptured shall be happily
2090 enjoying the Wedding of the Lamb, in Heaven,

2091 during the same time that other Christians suffer
2092 horribly the Great Tribulation on Earth. The
2093 antiChrist and his followers murder, burnt at the
2094 stake, crucify, etc., the Christians on Earth, while
2095 we are enjoying a good old time up in Heaven. This
2096 without our being a bit concerned with what is
2097 happening to our brethren. **¿Does this sound**
2098 **logical? ¿Do you truly believe this is what Jesus**
2099 **planned for his wedding day?**

2100 Not only would that be bad enough; but if the
2101 Rapture were true, then we would have that those
2102 poor martyred and murdered Christians during the
2103 Great Tribulation, would never get to partake of the
2104 Wedding of the Lamb. This because they would not
2105 have their resurrection until after the quite public
2106 Second Coming. And by then the Wedding of the
2107 Lamb would have passed.

2108 **What's more, since the Rapture hypothesis**
2109 **falsely asserts that it will happen before the**
2110 **opening of the First Seal,** and given that in the
2111 Fifth Seal we see the souls of those slain on the
2112 Earth because of the witness of Jesus, we would
2113 have to conclude that in spite of these souls being in
2114 Heaven, they could not participate in the Wedding
2115 feast, but rather see them from far away. This due to
2116 the passage that states that these martyrs have to
2117 wait for the rest that shall be killed. Not light fare is
2118 it!

2119
2120 *“⁹ And when he had opened the fifth seal, I*
2121 *saw under the altar the souls of them that*
2122 *were slain for the word of God, and for the*
2123 *testimony which they held. ¹⁰ And they cried*
2124 *with a loud voice, saying: How long, O Lord,*
2125 *holy and true, dost thou not judge and*
2126 *avenge our blood on them that dwell on the*

2127 **Earth?** ¹¹ *And white robes were given unto*
2128 *every one of them; and it was said unto them,*
2129 *that they should rest yet for a little season,*
2130 ***until their fellow servants also and their***
2131 ***brethren, that should be killed as they were,***
2132 ***should be fulfilled.”*** (Rev 6:9-11)

2133
2134 To these martyrs of the Great Tribulation the
2135 doctrine of the Rapture denies their position in
2136 Christ’s Church. How could it be possible that they
2137 would not belong to His Church, when it is Christ
2138 himself who is with them in Heaven?

2139 *

2140
2141
2142 **When shall the Wedding of the Lamb be,**
2143 **according to the Bible**

2144 I do not know from what part of the Bible the
2145 doctrine of the Rapture has gotten the idea that the
2146 Wedding of the Lamb shall be celebrated during the
2147 Great Tribulation. **In spite of repeatedly asking**
2148 **my friends that believe in the Rapture, they**
2149 **cannot tell me on what passage they base**
2150 **themselves to believe such a thing.** The only thing
2151 that I can gather is that these brothers believe it
2152 because they were told by others, which “others” I
2153 have not been able to ask, because they are not
2154 available for this discussion.

2155 In addition, they have brought me books, but
2156 when I ask them to tell me in what part of the book
2157 the author shows the biblical origin of the concept,
2158 they still cannot point it out. No one seems to know,
2159 but all seem to firmly believe it. This is the sad
2160 tendency towards dogma that is very common
2161 among those who are simply religious.

The only two parts of the Bible where I have seen reference to the Wedding of the Lamb are in Revelation 19:7-9 and 21:9; both verses are found quite a bit after the Great Tribulation. Let's see.

“*Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him, **for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.*** ⁸ *And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.* ⁹ *And he saith unto me: Write: **Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.*** And he saith unto me: *These are the true sayings of God.”*

(Rev 19:7-9)

*“And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, **I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.**” (Rev 21:9)*

Already for the time mentioned in these two portions, the Seven Bowls of the Wrath of God were poured upon the Earth. This is easy to show because in Revelation 16:17 we see that the seventh and last bowl has been poured. In 19:2 we see that the Great Harlot has been judged, and that God had avenged the blood of His servants at her hand. Hence, the Great Tribulation is finished. However, we see in verse 7 of this same chapter, that the Wedding of the Lamb has not yet taken place. From there we can deduce, without much mental effort, that the Wedding of the Lamb comes after the Great Tribulation, and after the destruction of the Great

2198 Harlot, not as the Rapture proclaims.

2199

2200 *“And the seventh angel poured out his vial*
2201 *into the air; and there came a great voice out*
2202 *of the temple of heaven, from the throne,*
2203 *saying, It is done.” (Rev 16:17)*

2204

2205 *“And after these things I heard a great voice*
2206 *of much people in heaven, saying: Alleluia;*
2207 *Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power,*
2208 *unto the Lord our God; 2 for true and*
2209 *righteous are his judgments; for he hath*
2210 *judged the great whore, which did corrupt*
2211 *the Earth with her fornication, and hath*
2212 *avenged the blood of his servants at her*
2213 *hand. 3 And again they said: Alleluia. And*
2214 *her smoke rose up for ever and ever. 4 And*
2215 *the four and twenty elders and the four beasts*
2216 *fell down and worshipped God that sat on the*
2217 *throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.”*

2218 (Rev 19:1-4)

2219

2220 **Another item to thoughtfully consider is that in**
2221 **verse 6 it says that God has reigned, and later that**
2222 **we should rejoice because the Wedding of the Lamb**
2223 **is going to be celebrated. It’s not hard to realize that**
2224 **if God has taken the Kingdom, the Great**
2225 **Tribulation must have concluded. And if after**
2226 **God takes the Kingdom the Wedding of the**
2227 **Lamb is then celebrated, this means that they**
2228 **have not been celebrated before.** This in turn
2229 means that the wedding happens after the Great
2230 Tribulation, not during the seven years, as the
2231 “secret rapture” hypothesis claims.

2232

2233 “⁵ And a voice came out of the throne,
2234 saying: Praise our God, all ye his servants,
2235 and ye that fear him, both small and great. ⁶
2236 And I heard as it were the voice of a great
2237 multitude, and as the voice of many waters,
2238 and as the voice of mighty thunderings,
2239 saying, **Alleluia: for the Lord God**
2240 **omnipotent reigneth.** ⁷ Let us be glad and
2241 rejoice, and give honour to him: **for the**
2242 **marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife**
2243 **hath made herself ready.** ⁸ And to her was
2244 granted that she should be arrayed in fine
2245 linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the
2246 righteousness of saints.” (Rev 19:5-8)

2247

2248 As we see, the only places in the Bible that speak
2249 of the Wedding of the Lamb imply that the Great
2250 Tribulation is past. Hence, **the hypothesis of the**
2251 **Rapture is totally erroneous in claiming that the**
2252 **wedding will occur during the Great Tribulation.**

2253 If we look again at the first portion (Revelation
2254 19:7-9), we see that at the end it says: **“Blessed are**
2255 **they which are called unto the marriage supper of**
2256 **the Lamb”**. From this it can be implied that those
2257 not called to the marriage supper of the Lamb, are
2258 not blessed.

2259 Since according to the confusing doctrine of the
2260 Rapture, the wedding occurs during the Great
2261 Tribulation, it becomes evident that **the**
2262 **unfortunate brethren that suffer during this**
2263 **period cannot participate of the wedding supper**
2264 **and hence are not blessed.** In other words this
2265 heresy has excluded them de-facto from their
2266 blessing. You have to trample logic and excessively
2267 twist Scripture to match the doctrine of the Rapture!

2268 *

2269
2270
2271
2272
2273
2274
2275
2276
2277
2278
2279
2280
2281
2282
2283
2284
2285
2286
2287

2288
2289
2290
2291
2292
2293
2294
2295
2296
2297
2298
2299
2300
2301
2302

Summary of Chapter 8. According to the Rapture hypothesis, the Wedding of the Lamb will occur during the segment of time between the alleged pre-Tribulation Rapture and the Second Coming of Christ. We will have celebrations while our brothers are being tortured, crucified, burnt at the stake, etc.. The truth, however, is that the only two portions that speak of the Wedding of the Lamb are in Chapters 19 and 21 of Revelation. These chapters are a good amount of time after the Great Tribulation.

Chapter 9

The fake “need” for an “imminent” Rapture

Fake “reasons” why we “must” believe in the “imminence” of the Rapture, in spite of being false.

One of the “reasons” that I have gotten from my friends, regarding the need for the hypothesis of the Rapture, is the concept they call “continuous expectation”. According to them it is necessary that Christians believe that the return of Christ can happen at any time. Supposedly, he may come in the next minute just as likely as he may come a century from now.

2303 Since I have never gotten this impression from my
2304 reading of the Bible, I have asked them why it is
2305 crucial to maintain the brethren under “continuous
2306 expectation”. The answer given has left me
2307 astonished. According to them, if Christians do not
2308 believe that Christ can come at any time, **they do**
2309 **not sanctify themselves**, and they would be robbed
2310 of **the comfort** they feel with this dream.

2311 I told that brother, that it was a sin to use a lie for
2312 a good purpose, to what he responded that the
2313 “continuous expectation” was found in the Bible.
2314 Let us analyze this case. Let's first see if it is true
2315 that we have to deceive the brethren, if we have to
2316 use deception, which is a satanic invention, so that
2317 Christians may be sanctified and to give them
2318 comfort. **Afterwards, we shall analyze what the**
2319 **Bible says about that.** But before that, let's
2320 remember again that the Rapture is the one that
2321 allegedly occurs before the Great Tribulation,
2322 whereas the “Ingathering” occurs during the Second
2323 Coming.

2324 *

2327 **Deception for sanctification and comfort?**

2328 If a Christian needs to be frightened so that he
2329 proceeds toward sanctification, that Christian leaves
2330 much to be desired. The Christian, that in order to
2331 proceed to sanctification, to depart from sin, to obey
2332 God, needs the goad of uncertainty, the fear that the
2333 rapture may surprise him sinning, is in reality a bad
2334 Christian, if indeed a Christian at all. That is a
2335 person that continues to love sin, who has not
2336 repented, who does not desire to leave sin, except
2337 under threat of death.

2338 **The process of sanctification is followed out of**
2339 **gratitude,** because we know that our sins were
2340 suffered by Jesus. Our knowledge that every time
2341 we sin, we grieve our Lord, is reason enough to
2342 restrain ourselves by avoiding sin. It should not be
2343 necessary to use the scare tactic that Jesus can
2344 return in the moment that we are sinning, and thus
2345 be lost. It is enough that he who sins realize, that
2346 God sees him at that moment. It is enough that he
2347 who sins realize that he may die while he sins. It is
2348 not necessary to fabricate a deception to get
2349 Christians to sanctify themselves. **Lying was**
2350 **invented by the Devil, for he is the father of lies,**
2351 and to use his methods to obtain God's purpose is to
2352 honor Satan.

2353
2354 *“Ye are of your father the Devil, and the lusts*
2355 *of your father ye will do. He was a murderer*
2356 *from the beginning, and **abode not in the***
2357 ***truth, because there is no truth in him.** When*
2358 *he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own, for*
2359 ***he is a liar, and the father of it.”***

(Jn 8:44)

2361
2362 **Not only is it sinful to lie so that Christians**
2363 **become holy, in addition, it is self defeating.**
2364 When they are fed the fantasy that there is an
2365 imminent Rapture before the Great Tribulation, and
2366 then an Ingathering after it, they are telling that
2367 brother that there are two possibilities of being
2368 gathered by Christ. **If due to sin they miss the**
2369 **Rapture, which supposedly is the first one, they**
2370 **still have an opportunity with the second round.**
2371 And instead of being stimulated towards holiness,
2372 they would become negligent in their sanctification.

2373 To deceive a person with the Rapture concept, so
2374 that they feel comforted, is like deceiving them with
2375 Buddhism's transcendental meditation to obtain
2376 “spiritual comfort and inner peace”. Similarly, with
2377 the followers of Jim Jones, who felt comfortable
2378 doing, whatever he ordered; likewise, the cultic
2379 group that committed suicide in order to leave with
2380 a flying saucer. All these felt comforted in their
2381 beliefs, but they were false beliefs. It would have
2382 been worthwhile, in all these cases, that someone
2383 would have destroyed that rapturous fantasy, that
2384 comfort. It is not honest or kind to promote belief in
2385 a lie, simply because those that believe it feel happy
2386 with it.

2387 Other brethren allege that by **preaching the**
2388 **rapture, we get more conversions** than if we
2389 taught about the Ingathering. The previous
2390 reasoning applies also to this case. Should we lie to
2391 obtain more people to fill the pews in the churches?
2392 Would we claim that we had an apparition of the
2393 Virgin, in order to get more people to “convert”?
2394 Should we falsely claim that we perform miracles in
2395 order to provoke people to convert to Christ? Those
2396 who apply deceit are Satan’s agents.

2397
2398 **Another false reason put forth** is that, according
2399 to them, all the reformers believed in the
2400 “continuous expectation”. That is debatable; but
2401 even in the case that it were true, why if some
2402 brethren were mistaken, must we follow their
2403 mistake? Do you believe in each and every
2404 doctrine, put forth by Luther, Savonarola, Hus and
2405 Calvin? Do you approve every single thing they
2406 did? Should Evangelicals have their own pope?
2407 Since we are not to follow men, **let's analyze the**

2408 “continuous expectation” from the biblical point
2409 of view.

2410 *

2411

2412

2413 **The “thief in the night” will not surprise**
2414 **Christians, only unbelievers**

2415 The fact that the return of Christ will surprise
2416 “like a thief in the night”, **refers to unbelievers,**
2417 **not to Christians.** This means that Christians won't
2418 be surprised by his return. Even though the day and
2419 the hour will not be known (nor does it have to be
2420 known), the era can be known; and perhaps even
2421 the year. **I am not saying that it can be known**
2422 **now**, but rather that it can be known when the
2423 principal signs begin to appear.

2424 Why do I say that the surprise of the thief in the
2425 night shall be for unbelievers and not for
2426 Christians? I say it, because that phrase “thief in
2427 the night”, referring to the surprise effect in the
2428 return of Christ, **is mentioned six times in the**
2429 **whole Bible, and in none of these it indicates that**
2430 **it is referring to Christians.** However, in some of
2431 these we can see clearly that it is referring to
2432 unbelievers. This is clearly expressed by St. Paul in
2433 the following portion:

2434

2435 *“¹ But of the times and the seasons, brethren,*
2436 *ye have no need that I write unto you. ² For*
2437 *yourselves know perfectly that **the day of the***
2438 ***Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.** ³ For*
2439 *when they shall say: **Peace and safety; then***
2440 ***sudden destruction cometh upon them,** as*
2441 *travail upon a woman with child; and they*
2442 ***shall not escape.** ⁴ But ye, **brethren,** are not*
2443 *in darkness, that that day should **overtake***

you as a thief. ⁵ Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day; we are not of the night, nor of darkness.”

(I Thes 5:1-5)

If we read verse 3 we will see that when they shall say: “peace and safety, **then sudden destruction comes upon them....** and **they shall not escape**”. It is not logical to think that in saying “sudden destruction comes upon them”, it refers to Christians. Rather it must be to unbelievers. Something similar can be said about the phrase “they shall not escape”, since the Christians **will** escape. Hence, when it speaks of the “thief’s surprise”, it refers to those that will suffer destruction and will not escape. From that fact we can easily deduce that those who will be surprised shall be the unbelievers and not Christians.

In verse 4 we see that **Paul tells Christians that this does not refer to them.** He says this when he explains, “*But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief*”. It is quite clearly explained that Paul considers that Christians wouldn't be surprised by the return of Christ. In other words, **he excludes the Christians from the thief in the night surprise.**

So all the arguments based on the Christians being surprised are refuted. From all this it clearly follows, that the ones that will be surprised are the unbelievers, not the Christians and **hence, the “continuous expectation” concept is a myth, an error of interpretation.**

*

2479 **When Jesus speaks of “a thief in the night” He is**
2480 **referring to his enemies**

2481 When in Mt 24:43 Jesus speaks of the surprise
2482 like a thief in the night, **he is referring to the fact**
2483 **that if his enemies** would know the time of his
2484 return, they would prepare and not allow their house
2485 to be broken in. Here we see again that it refers to
2486 those who would oppose Jesus if they could, **not to**
2487 **Christians, which would never oppose his return.**
2488 **Similarly in Luke 12:39.**

2489
2490 *“But know this, that if the goodman of the*
2491 *house had known in what watch **the thief***
2492 ***would come**, he would have watched, and*
2493 *would not have suffered his house to be*
2494 *broken up.” (Mt 24:43)*

2495
2496 *“And this know, that if the goodman of the*
2497 *house had known what hour **the thief would***
2498 ***come**, he would have watched, and not have*
2499 *suffered his house to be broken through.”*
2500 *(Lk 12:39)*

2501 *

2502
2503
2504 **Peter does not specify who will be**
2505 **surprised**

2506 **As far as II Peter 3:10** which also mentions the
2507 phrase “thief in the night”, he does not say to whom
2508 this applies. It only says that His return will be a
2509 surprise without saying for whom. It would be
2510 logical to interpret it in the light of what Paul has
2511 already taught us in I Thessalonians 5:1-5, **where**
2512 **he explicitly excludes Christians**, from those to
2513 suffer the surprise.
2514

*“But the day of the Lord will **come as a thief in the night**; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.” (II P 3:10)*

(II P 3:10)

*

Jesus implies that they who are not in fellowship with Him, will be the only ones surprised

In Revelation 3:3 Jesus tells the angel of the church in Sardis, to repent and to keep what he has received and heard, because **if he doesn't do it, He will come like a thief.** It follows logically from what Jesus says that if the angel repents, and keeps what he has heard and received, then the coming like a thief does not apply.

*“Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. **If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief,** and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.” (Rev 3:3)*

In the verse above we see that the **coming like a thief does not happen to all unavoidably, it depends on the person.** If they do not keep that which was heard and received, if they do not repent and keep watch, the return of the Lord shall surprise them like a thief in the night. It follows from this that if they keep what they have heard and received, if they repent and keep watch, the return of the Lord **will not** surprise them like a thief in the night.

2551 Hence, again, **the thief in the night surprise will**
2552 **be only for those that are not right with the**
2553 **Lord.**

2554 *

2555

2556

2557 **Whoever watches and keeps his**
2558 **garments will not be surprised**

2559 In Revelation 16:15 the phrase “as a thief” is
2560 mentioned again. In this verse it is implied that **the**
2561 **one who watches and keeps his garments, will**
2562 **not be surprised.** It is logical to think that those
2563 who watch and keep their garments are the
2564 Christians, and that the ones that do not watch or
2565 keep their garments are the unbelievers. The
2566 warning that He comes as a thief, is evidently for
2567 the latter.

2568

2569 *“Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that*
2570 *watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he*
2571 *walk naked, and they see his shame.”*

2572 (Rev 16:15)

2573

2574 **These six passages are the only ones where**
2575 **“thief in the night” is mentioned and none of**
2576 **these apply to Christians.** On the contrary, in five
2577 of these portions they are explicitly excluded.

2578 In all these passages we see that: **a)** either it is
2579 applied to the enemies of Christ, or **b)** it does not
2580 say to whom it applies. It would be logical to
2581 conclude that the reference to the return of Jesus
2582 surprising like a thief in the night, refers to the
2583 unbelievers, never the Christians.

2584 **In addition, it is difficult to believe that with so**
2585 **many signs given in the Bible** so that we recognize
2586 the proximity of Christ’s return, Christians would

2587 still not realize of its imminence, and it would take
2588 them by surprise.

2589 *

2590

2591

2592

**Did the apostles believe in the
immediate return of Christ?**

2593

2594

2595

2596

2597

2598

2599

2600

2601

2602

2603

2604

2605

2606

2607

2608

2609

2610

2611

2612

2613

2614

2615

2616

2617

2618

2619

2620

2621

2622

During the ministry of the Lord on earth, the disciples believed that the Kingdom would be established shortly. But as they gradually learned from the Lord, they realized the truth. The last time the apostles believed that, was when they asked the Lord if He would restore the Kingdom of Israel in those days. To that the Lord answered that it was not for them to know.

Nevertheless in their time they had several signals that indicated that the return of Jesus would not be imminent or surprising. **The first signal refers to a conversation with Peter and another with John.** Both conversations occurred after the resurrection in John 21:18-23. This episode shows us that the disciples could not have been awaiting the return of Jesus at any moment. Let's read.

*“¹⁸ Verily, verily, I say unto thee: When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest, but **when thou shalt be old**, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. ¹⁹ **This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God.** And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him: Follow me. ²⁰ Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said: Lord, which is he*

2623 *that betrayeth thee? 21 Peter seeing him saith*
2624 *to Jesus: Lord, and what shall this man do? 22*
2625 *Jesus saith unto him: If I will that he tarry till*
2626 *I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.*
2627 *23 Then went this saying abroad among the*
2628 *brethren, that that disciple should not die;*
2629 *yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die;*
2630 *but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is*
2631 *that to thee?” (Jn 21:18-23)*

2632
2633 From the conversation with Peter the disciples
2634 must have concluded that **before the return of**
2635 **Jesus, Peter would have grown old and would**
2636 **have died**, because that is precisely what Jesus tells
2637 him in verse 19. If Peter was to grow old (18) and
2638 die extending his hands, it is logical to think that it
2639 had to happen before His return, **because the Lord**
2640 **would not permit that after his return.**

2641 Later on, in verse 23 it says that the disciples
2642 concluded that what Jesus said was that John would
2643 not die. If they concluded that John would not die, **it**
2644 **is evident that they expected that all the others**
2645 **would die.** If they thought that the other disciples
2646 would die, it is because they did not expect the
2647 return of Christ during the time they were alive. In
2648 other words, they did not believe that Jesus would
2649 appear unexpectedly and at any moment. They had
2650 no reason to believe in a “continuous expectation”
2651 of the return of Christ.

2652 *

2653
2654

2655 **The “continuous expectation” and the**
2656 **destruction of the Temple in AD 70**

2657 To support the false premise of the “continuous
2658 expectation” of the Lord’s return, the doctrine of

2659 the Rapture tells us that the Apostles awaited His
2660 return at any moment. **That is not true.** The
2661 Christians of the first century could not have been
2662 under the “continuous expectation” of His return.
2663 They knew that **the Lord had given them certain**
2664 **signs that hadn’t been accomplished yet.**

2665 While Jesus was with them, the disciples believed
2666 that the Kingdom of God would be established at
2667 any moment. After the Prophetic Sermon and the
2668 resurrection, however, they already understood that
2669 His return would not occur unexpectedly.

2670 In chapter 21 of Luke, Christ informs His apostles
2671 the events which had to occur before His return.
2672 That is: the Temple would be destroyed, there
2673 would be earthquakes, Jerusalem would be
2674 destroyed, there would be signs in the sun, and in
2675 the moon, and in the stars, and then the return of the
2676 Lord would occur. Since the apostles did not see the
2677 first of these signs until AD 70, when the Temple
2678 was destroyed, rest assured that they were not
2679 expecting the return of Christ at any moment.
2680 Notice that **all these warnings are being given by**
2681 **Christ to members of His Church.** For sure the
2682 first Christians did not expect Jesus any time.

2683
2684 *“5 And as some spake of the Temple, how it*
2685 *was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he*
2686 *said: 6 As for these things which ye behold,*
2687 *the days will come, in the which there shall*
2688 *not be left one stone upon another, that shall*
2689 *not be thrown down.” (Lk 21:5-6)*

2690
2691 *“And great earthquakes shall be in divers*
2692 *places, and famines, and pestilences; and*
2693 *fearful sights and great signs shall there be*
2694 *from Heaven.” (Lk 21:11)*

“²⁰ And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, **then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.** ²¹ Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.”

(Lk 21:20-21)

“²⁵ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; ²⁶ men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. ²⁷ And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.”
(Lk 21:25-27)

(Lk 21:25-27)

*

The analogies with Noah and the mention of the “day and hour”, in the Prophetic Sermon, could not be referring to the Rapture

This deceiving doctrine considers that the moment of the rapture of the church is continuously uncertain, basically a “continuous expectation”, until it actually happens. To support this absurd idea, the doctrine of the rapture utilizes the analogy made with Noah, and the statement made by Jesus, that no one knows the day or the hour of his return. But in utilizing these it self-destructs. Let us see.

The doctrine of the Rapture states that it occurs before the Great Tribulation. In other words, that

2731 when the signs in heaven, the persecution and
2732 killing of the Christians and other events narrated in
2733 Matthew 24 will occur, the Church would have
2734 already been raptured from the planet according to
2735 this doctrine.

2736 But it should be noted, that **not knowing either**
2737 **the day or the hour of His return is mentioned**
2738 **only in the Prophetic Sermon.** This doctrine of the
2739 Rapture, states that chapter 24 deals with what
2740 would happen **after** the supposed Rapture. How
2741 then can it attribute not knowing the day or the hour
2742 to the Rapture considering that with respect to the
2743 events of chapter 24 rapture has already happened?

2744 This doctrine affirms that what is prophesied in
2745 chapter 24 pertains to a time **after** the Rapture. If it
2746 applies to events **after** the Rapture, then the
2747 mention of “the day and the hour” cannot be
2748 applicable to this event, but rather to the Second
2749 Coming of Christ. Without realizing it, this
2750 doctrine’s argument is actually implying that there
2751 is no such Rapture previous to the Great
2752 Tribulation.

2753
2754 **In verse 29 it says that after the affliction of**
2755 **those days,** this is to say, after the Great Tribulation,
2756 it will be followed by signs such as the darkening of
2757 the Sun and Moon and the fall of the stars; in verse
2758 30 it says that the Sign of Christ will be displayed in
2759 the heavens, the nations will mourn and Christ will
2760 be seen. **It is after all these signs that portend the**
2761 **impending return of Christ, when it says in verse**
2762 **36 that the day and the hour is known by no one.**
2763 It is evident that the “day and the hour” refers to a
2764 period in which these signs occur. In other words, it
2765 refers to the period **from the Great Tribulation to**
2766 **the Second Coming.** Hence, there is no reason to

2767 say that the phrase “the day and the hour” is
2768 “proof” that the Rapture is a surprise, that it is an
2769 event under “continuous expectation”.

2770 Similar reasoning can be used when the Rapture
2771 hypothesis makes use of the analogy made with
2772 Noah in the Prophetic Sermon, in order to support
2773 the “imminence” and “surprise” of the Rapture.
2774 That analogy is mentioned only in the Prophetic
2775 Sermon. In other words, during the period
2776 encompassing the Great Tribulation and the Second
2777 Coming. Hence, these analogies or parables, given
2778 during the Prophetic Sermon, do not cover what
2779 would happen before the Great Tribulation. For this
2780 reason, they are not a “proof” that the Rapture,
2781 which according to this hypothesis happens before
2782 the Great Tribulation, will be surprising and
2783 continuously imminent.

2784 **All this can be said even before considering that**
2785 **the “surprise”, and the “imminence”, in the case**
2786 **of Noah, was for the unbelievers, not for the**
2787 **believers. For Noah and his family, who were the**
2788 **only believers in that era, there was no surprise;**
2789 **they knew what was going to happen. This shows**
2790 **that this analogy was not made by the Lord to**
2791 **illustrate surprise for the believers, but rather**
2792 **for the unbelievers.**

2793 Now then, if the reference to the day and the hour
2794 not being known, and the analogy of Noah, were
2795 not made by the Lord to say that believers would be
2796 surprised, on what other Bible portions does this
2797 doctrine base itself to say that the alleged Rapture
2798 would occur without previous warning or signs, by
2799 surprise, secretly and silently, and what’s more, that
2800 it would be constantly imminent?

2801 *

2802

2803
2804
2805
2806
2807
2808
2809
2810
2811
2812
2813
2814
2815
2816
2817
2818
2819
2820
2821
2822
2823
2824
2825
2826
2827
2828
2829
2830
2831
2832
2833
2834
2835
2836
2837
2838

**To what extent is the return
of Christ indefinite?**

What Jesus said was that **the day and the hour** of his Second Coming was not known by anyone, not even by Himself. Nevertheless, the Lord purposely gave us signs so that we may recognize that it is **“at the door”** (Mt 24:33; Mr 13:28-30 y 32).

For this reason, the era, including maybe the year can be known **whenever the final events begin. If we could not even know the year, it would be needless for Jesus to warn us of these signs that precede His Second Coming.** God does want for us to realize the proximity of the return of Christ. If it were not that way He would not have taught us to distinguish these signs.

Besides, knowing that the antiChrist will last only three years and a half, and knowing that in His Second Coming, Jesus will catch the antiChrist still in operation, it is easy to deduce that we would know approximately, the year of the Second Coming of Christ, **when all the final events will be present.**

The prophet Daniel read the scriptures in order to learn when the 70 years of the desolation of Jerusalem would end (Dn 9:2). Likewise there is nothing inappropriate about us reading the prophecies to know the era of the Second Coming of Christ.

Is there something in the Bible that tells us that we should not inquire in the prophecies when Jesus would return? Quite the contrary, in II Peter 1:19 the apostle encourages us to heed the prophecy like a light that shines in the darkness. Lets read the five passages previously mentioned:

2839 “³²Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When
2840 his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth
2841 leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: ³³ So
2842 likewise ye, **when ye shall see all these**
2843 **things, know that it is near, even at the**
2844 **doors.** ³⁴ Verily I say unto you, This generation
2845 shall not pass, till all these things be
2846 fulfilled.” (Mt 24:32.33)

2847
2848 “²⁸Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When
2849 her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth
2850 leaves, ye know that summer is near; ²⁹ so ye
2851 in like manner, **when ye shall see these things**
2852 **come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at**
2853 **the doors.** ³⁰ Verily I say unto you, that this
2854 generation shall not pass, till all these things
2855 be done.” (Mk 13:28-30)

2856
2857 “**But of that day and that hour knoweth no**
2858 **man, no, not the angels which are in heaven,**
2859 **neither the Son, but the Father.”** (Mk 13:32)

2860
2861 “**In the first year of his reign I Daniel**
2862 **understood by books the number of the**
2863 **years, whereof the word of the LORD came**
2864 **to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would**
2865 **accomplish seventy years in the desolations of**
2866 **Jerusalem.”** (Dn 9:2)

2867
2868 “**We have also a more sure word of**
2869 **prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take**
2870 **heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark**
2871 **place, until the day dawn, and the day star**
2872 **arise in your hearts.”** (II P 1:19)

2873 *

2874

2875

2876 **St. Peter did not expect an imminent return**

2877 I base my thought in the fact that in addition to
2878 knowing that he would eventually die before the
2879 return of the Lord, in II Peter 3:3 we see that the
2880 apostle prophesied for the end times. From this, we
2881 realize that he did not consider that he was living in
2882 the last days.

2883

2884 *“Knowing this first, that there shall come **in***
2885 ***the last days** scoffers, walking after their own*
2886 *lusts...”* (II P 3:3)

2887

2888 By prophesying that scoffers would come in the
2889 last days who would scoff at the fact that the
2890 Second Coming had not yet occurred, he lets us see
2891 that he **did not** believe that he was living in the last
2892 days. We can see that he considered the last days to
2893 be in the far future, whenever the Second Coming
2894 occurs. That’s why he uses the verb in the future
2895 tense: “shall come”. **Therefore, neither Peter nor**
2896 **the other apostles believed in such a falsehood**
2897 **as the “perpetual imminence”.**

2898

*

2899

2900

2901 **Paul did not expect an**
2902 **imminent return either**

2903 The same can be said about St. Paul. When he
2904 wrote the First Epistle to Timothy, he shows that he
2905 did not believe in the imminent return of the Lord
2906 either. It can be seen in what he says in I Tim 4:1-3
2907 where Paul assures us **from the Holy Spirit**, that
2908 the return of Christ would occur after the apostasy,
2909 which at that time was still in the future. In other
2910 words, that he considered that the times he was

2911 living in **were not** the time of the return of Christ,
2912 since the great apostasy that he prophesied had not
2913 arrived yet.

2914

2915 *“¹ Now **the Spirit speaketh** expressly, that **in***
2916 ***the latter times** some **shall depart** from the*
2917 *faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and*
2918 *doctrines of devils; ² speaking lies in*
2919 *hypocrisy; having their conscience seared*
2920 *with a hot iron; ³ **forbidding to marry**, and*
2921 *commanding to abstain from meats, which*
2922 *God hath created to be received with*
2923 *thanksgiving of them which believe and know*
2924 *the truth.”* (I Tim 4:1-3)

2925

2926 **It was the Holy Spirit in person, who told the**
2927 **apostle Paul** that an apostasy of Christianity was
2928 yet to come, and that it would prohibit marriage and
2929 eating certain things. It is evident that once Paul
2930 received such a revelation directly from the Holy
2931 Spirit, he did not believe in the imminence of the
2932 Second Coming, until such apostasy would come
2933 and the apostates would prohibit marriage, etc..

2934 **Paul is more specific in II Thessalonians 2:1-4**
2935 **where he stipulates that the antiChrist will come**
2936 **before the return of Christ, and before the**
2937 **Ingathering.** Most probably, he mentioned this
2938 because he had received new explanatory
2939 revelations. In other words, when Paul wrote the
2940 second epistle to Timothy, he **did not consider**
2941 **himself** to be living in the last days, the time when
2942 Jesus would return. **Hence, he could not have**
2943 **believed in the imminence of the Rapture.**

2944

2945 *“¹ Now we beseech you, brethren, **by the***
2946 ***coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our***

2947 *gathering together unto him,* ² *that ye be not*
2948 *soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither*
2949 *by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from*
2950 *us, as that the day of Christ is at hand* ³ *Let*
2951 *no man deceive you by any means; for that*
2952 *day shall not come, except there come a*
2953 *falling away first, and that man of sin be*
2954 *revealed, the son of perdition;* ⁴ *who opposeth*
2955 *and exalteth himself above all that is called*
2956 *God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God*
2957 *sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself*
2958 *that he is God.”* (II Thes 2:1-4)

2959
2960 As we can read, the disciples received clear and
2961 specific revelations to let them know that there was
2962 no such imminence in the return of our Lord.

2963 **From what Paul has told us in his epistles, we**
2964 **realize that in the beginning,** he did not meet with
2965 the other apostles, rather he went to Arabia, and was
2966 on his own for several years. It seems that for that
2967 **reason,** in the beginning, he was not sure whether
2968 the Lord would come immediately or not. In
2969 Philippians 3:11 we see that Paul believed that he
2970 could be alive to see the resurrection of the dead.

2971
2972 *“If by any means I might attain unto the*
2973 *resurrection of the dead.”* (Phil 3:11)

2974
2975 It seems that in those moments, he had not yet
2976 received the revelation of the sequence of events
2977 that would occur before the return of Christ, or
2978 maybe even having received it, he thought he was
2979 going to be alive then. However, later on in his life,
2980 you can tell that he knows that this event would not
2981 occur so soon, or without previous signs. This
2982 attitude is shown in II Thessalonians 2:1-4, which

2983 we read previously, where he admonishes the
2984 brethren to not let themselves be deceived with the
2985 alleged imminence of the Second Coming.

2986 *

2987
2988
2989 **Summary of Chapter 9.** The belief that
2990 Christians need to believe in the imminence of
2991 Christ's return is false. God does not authorize the
2992 use of diabolic methods (lying) to "improve"
2993 Christians. The coming as a thief will not surprise
2994 Christians, only unbelievers. The apostles did not
2995 expect an imminent return, because they knew that
2996 the Temple was yet to be destroyed, and they had to
2997 see Peter die. In addition Paul had clearly warned,
2998 that the antiChrist had to come first.

2999 ***
3000

3001

3002 **Chapter 10**

3003 **The alleged "absence" of the Church in**

3004 **Revelation**

3005

3006 **What is the "proof" put forth by the**

3007 **doctrine of the Rapture?**

3008
3009 Remember that the "Rapture" is the one that
3010 supposedly happens before the Great Tribulation,
3011 whereas "Ingathering" is the one which occurs
3012 during the Second Coming.

3013
3014 In order to "prove" that the Church would be
3015 raptured before the Great Tribulation, the doctrine
3016 of the Rapture alleges that the word "church" does
3017

3018 not appear in the book of Revelation, from chapter 4
3019 until chapter 21. This doctrine “deduces” that the
3020 reason for this, is that during the events narrated in
3021 those chapters, the Church is no longer on Earth,
3022 since it has already been “raptured”. There are
3023 several strong arguments which refute such flimsy
3024 assumption, and I will present them subsequently.

3025 Basically, according to this “logic”, the fact that
3026 the word “Church” is not used from chapters 4 to
3027 21, “proves” that there was a rapture of the Church.
3028 However, the fact that in these first four chapters
3029 this Rapture is not mentioned, does not likewise
3030 prove to them that there was no Rapture.

3031 *

3032

3033

3034 **The word “Christian” appears in only**
3035 **two books of the Bible**

3036 If the fact that the word “Church” does not appear
3037 in this section of Revelation, should lead us to
3038 believe that the Church is not on Earth at that time,
3039 then we would have to “reason” that since the word
3040 “Christian” appears only in Acts and First Epistle of
3041 Peter that should also lead us to believe that
3042 Christians did not exist during the period that the
3043 rest of the books of the New Testament were
3044 written.

3045 We can see that the simple fact that a particular
3046 word does not appear in a portion of a book does
3047 not mean that the subject represented by that word
3048 is absent.

3049 **The word “Church” is also absent in 2nd**
3050 **Timothy, Titus, Hebrews, 2nd Peter and in First and**
3051 **Second of John. However, this does not “prove”**
3052 **that the Church was raptured when these epistles**
3053 **were written. If this is so, how can we say that the**

fact that the word “Church” does not appear in Revelation “proves” that the Church was raptured?

Let’s see first if it is true that in those chapters of Revelation, the Church is not mentioned.

*

If the word “saints” is used in the New Testament to refer to those that belong to Christ’s Church, why does the Rapture doctrine deny that same meaning when the word is used in Revelation ?

To make it seem like the Church is not mentioned in Revelation from chapter 4 to chapter 21, the Rapture doctrine spurns, as not belonging to the Church, all those that in that portion of Revelation are referred to as “saints”.

If there is something like a good rule of interpretation, it would be the one that attributes the same meaning to a word in a certain portion as the meaning given to the same word in other portions. This would be the case with the word “saints” throughout Scripture. If in the whole New Testament the members of Christ’s Church are called “saints”, **what would be the reason or logic, to deny that those who are called “saints” in the portion from chapter 4 to 21 of Revelation belong to Christ’s Church?**

I am listing several portions that speak of the “saints”, so that the reader may verify that in the New Testament those that belong to Christ’s Church are called “saints”. Hence, it is illogical **and suspicious**, that someone would try to change the meaning of the word for chapters 4 to 21 of Revelation. Since there are many of them, I am going to put a few here and the rest in appendix

3090 “A”, which is in page 182. This way I do not
3091 overburden the mind of the reader with only this
3092 issue, nor make this chapter unusually large; and
3093 also, so as to not interfere with the train of
3094 reasoning by quoting too many verses.

3095
3096 *“Then Ananias answered: Lord, I have heard*
3097 *by many of this man, how much evil he hath*
3098 *done to thy **saints** at Jerusalem”* (Acts 9:13)

3099
3100 *“Which thing I also did in Jerusalem; and*
3101 *many of **the saints** did I shut up in prison,*
3102 *having received authority from the chief*
3103 *priests; and when they were put to death, I*
3104 *gave my voice against them.”* (Acts 26:10)

3105
3106 *“6 Among whom are ye also the called of*
3107 *Jesus Christ, 7 to all that be in Rome, beloved*
3108 *of God, called to be **saints**: Grace to you and*
3109 *peace from God our Father, and the Lord*
3110 *Jesus Christ.”* (Ro 1:6-7)

3111
3112 *“Unto the church of God which is at Corinth,*
3113 *to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus,*
3114 *called to be **saints**, with all that in every place*
3115 *call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord,*
3116 *both theirs and ours.”* (I Co 1:2)

3117
3118 *“Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will*
3119 *of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the*
3120 *church of God which is at Corinth, with all*
3121 *the **saints** which are in all Achaia”*
3122 *(II Co 1:1)*

3123
3124 *“Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will*
3125 *of God, to the **saints** which are at Ephesus,*

3126 *and to the faithful in Christ Jesus”*
3127 *(Eph 1:1)*

3128
3129 *“Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus*
3130 *Christ, to all the **saints** in Christ Jesus which*
3131 *are at Philippi, with the bishops and*
3132 *deacons:”* *(Phil 1:1)*

3133
3134 *“1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the*
3135 *will of God, and Timotheus our brother, 2 To*
3136 *the **saints** and faithful brethren in Christ*
3137 *which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and*
3138 *peace, from God our Father and the Lord*
3139 *Jesus Christ.”* *(Col 1:1-2)*

3140
3141 *“I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be*
3142 *read unto all the **holy brethren.**”*
3143 *(I Thes 5:27)*

3144
3145 *“Salute all them that have the rule over you,*
3146 *and all the **saints.** They of Italy salute you”*
3147 *(Heb 13:24)*

3148
3149 If you have also gone to appendix “A”, you have
3150 read **41 portions which use the word “saints”,**
3151 **applied to those that form Christ’s Church.**
3152 There should not be any doubt that this word has
3153 this meaning. Subsequently we will read 10 portions
3154 from Revelation that have the word “saints”.

3155 Why would we change our interpretation and say
3156 that in the case of Revelation , the word “saints“,
3157 does not apply to members of Christ’s Church?
3158 Why does the heretical hypothesis of the Rapture
3159 want to change the meaning of that word? **Why**
3160 **does it want to spread the idea that those that are**
3161 **mentioned in Revelation as “saints”, do not**

3162 | **belong to Christ's Church?** Basically, because if
3163 this doctrine admits that the saints mentioned in this
3164 portion are members of Christ's Church, then it is
3165 obvious that the Rapture is not real, because then
3166 the Church would still be on Earth during the Great
3167 Tribulation. Notice that all the verses of Revelation
3168 that follow now, belong to the portion from
3169 Chapters 4 to 21, where the doctrine of the Rapture
3170 says that the Church is not mentioned.

3171
3172 *"And when he had taken the book, the four*
3173 *beasts and four and twenty elders fell down*
3174 *before the Lamb, having every one of them*
3175 *harps, and golden vials full of odours, which*
3176 *are **the prayers of saints.**" (Rev 5:8)*

3177
3178 *"³ And another angel came and stood at the*
3179 *altar, having a golden censer; and there was*
3180 *given unto him much incense, that he should*
3181 *offer it with **the prayers of all saints** upon the*
3182 *golden altar which was before the throne. ⁴*
3183 *And the smoke of the incense, which came*
3184 *with **the prayers of the saints**, ascended up*
3185 *before God out of the angel's hand."*
3186 *(Rev 8:3-4)*

3187
3188 *"And the nations were angry, and thy wrath*
3189 *is come, and the time of the dead, that they*
3190 *should be judged, and that thou shouldest*
3191 *give reward unto thy servants the prophets,*
3192 *and to the **saints**, and them that fear thy*
3193 *name, small and great; and shouldest destroy*
3194 *them which destroy the earth."*
3195 *(Rev 11:18)*

3196

3197 *“And it was given unto him to **make war with***
3198 ***the saints**, and to overcome them; and power*
3199 *was given him over all kindreds, and tongues,*
3200 *and nations”* (Rev 13:7)

3201
3202 *“He that leadeth into captivity shall go into*
3203 *captivity; he that killeth with the sword must*
3204 *be killed with the sword. Here is the patience*
3205 *and **the faith of the saints**.”* (Rev 3:10)

3206
3207 *“Here is the patience of the saints; here are*
3208 *they that keep the commandments of God, and*
3209 *the faith of Jesus.”* (Rev 14:12)

3210
3211 *“For they have shed **the blood of saints** and*
3212 *prophets, and thou hast given them blood to*
3213 *drink; for they are worthy.”* (Rev 16:6)

3214
3215 *“And I saw the woman drunken with **the***
3216 ***blood of the saints**, and with the blood of the*
3217 ***martyrs of Jesus**; and when I saw her, I*
3218 *wondered with great admiration.”*(Rev 17:6)

3219
3220 *“Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy*
3221 ***apostles and prophets**; for God hath avenged*
3222 *you on her”* (Rev 18:20)

3223
3224 *“And in her was found the blood of prophets,*
3225 *and of **saints**, and of all that were slain upon*
3226 *the earth.”* (Rev 18:24)

3227
3228 **Brethren, we have to be wise.** We have already
3229 seen that St. Paul has prophesied that someone
3230 would want to deceive us with respect to whether
3231 the return of Jesus would occur before the Great
3232 Tribulation. If we have already been warned, then

3233 please, let's not be deceived. All the arguments put
3234 forth by the Rapture doctrine are false.

3235 Let us look now at the other reasoning previously
3236 mentioned.

3237 *

3238

3239

3240

The rapture of the Synagogue

3241 In order to make their followers believe that the
3242 Church was already "raptured", since that word is
3243 not mentioned in Revelation, from chapter 4 to 21,
3244 the Rapture doctrine denies that those who are
3245 called "saints" belong to the Church.

3246 If we were to accept this method of "reasoning",
3247 we would have to conclude that, **if the word**
3248 **"Church" not appearing in this portion**, means
3249 that the Church was "raptured", then, **because the**
3250 **word "synagogue" does not appear either in this**
3251 **same portion**, that would mean that **the Synagogue**
3252 **was also "raptured"**.

3253 And, if we extend that same illogical method of
3254 "reasoning", we would have to "conclude" that
3255 since in no part of the Bible the word "rapture"
3256 appears, that means that the Rapture does not exist.
3257 However, I refuse to discard the Rapture simply
3258 because the word does not appear in the Bible; I do
3259 discard it, but based on much more solid evidence
3260 than simply because the word does not appear.

3261 *

3262

3263

3264

Would we exclude Enoch, Noah, Job, Moses and Daniel from the Church?

3265

3266

3267

3268

When Christ comes to gather his Church, all the
servants of God shall rise from the dead, from the
time of Adam until our days. In other words, Enoch,

3269 Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Job, Daniel, Isaiah,
3270 David, Peter, Paul, Thomas, Luke, Timothy, etc.,
3271 **will rise and be gathered along with the**
3272 **Christians that are alive at that time.** The latter
3273 will be transformed, since **all of these belong to**
3274 **Christ's Church.**

3275 Even though the word "Church" does not appear
3276 in the Old Testament, nobody can deny that these
3277 prophets and saints of the Old Testament belong to
3278 Christ's Church. That is evident by reading Mt
3279 8:11, where we see Gentiles of all around the world,
3280 sitting with the patriarchs in the Kingdom of God.
3281 Let's see.

3282
3283 *"I say unto you that many shall come from*
3284 *the east and west, and shall sit down with*
3285 *Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the*
3286 *Kingdom of Heaven."* (Mt 8:11)

3287
3288 Neither can it be denied that the words used in the
3289 Old testament, such as "**congregation**", "**people of**
3290 **God**", "**saints**", etc., mean the same as what the
3291 word "Church" means to us today. The only
3292 difference is that in the Old Testament it received
3293 Hebrew names whereas in the New Testament it
3294 was called "Ekklesia", which is a Greek derived
3295 name.

3296 Hence, the absence of the word "Church" in the
3297 Old Testament does not imply that there was no
3298 congregation of the type we currently call
3299 "Church". **For the same reason the absence of the**
3300 **word "Church" in some sections of Revelation**
3301 **does not mean that Christ's Church is not on**
3302 **Earth.** In as much as it is called by other names it
3303 still means the same, like those which are called
3304 "the saints" the "martyrs" and which form part of

3305 Christ's Church, since on His account they were
3306 killed.

3307 *

3308
3309
3310
3311 **Would we believe that the Church had already**
3312 **been raptured in times of Mark, Luke and Paul?**

3313 The fact that the word "Church" does not appear
3314 in the various gospels of Mark, Luke, John, and in
3315 II Timothy, Titus, Hebrews, II Peter, and I and II of
3316 John, does not mean that in those days Christ's
3317 Church had already been "raptured". Likewise, **the**
3318 **simple absence of the word "Church"** in the
3319 chapters from 4 to 21 of Revelation, does not mean
3320 that the Church had been raptured.

3321 *

3322
3323
3324 **Why would Jesus give testimony to the Churches**
3325 **if they were not going to be on Earth?**

3326 Another item to think about is the fact that in
3327 Revelation 22:16 Jesus says that he has sent his
3328 angel to testify. Testify what? **Testify of "these**
3329 **things"**, of all He had said in Revelation, including
3330 all that was said from chapters 4 to 21. **And to**
3331 **whom does the Lord want to give this testimony?**
3332 **He wants to testify in the churches.**

3333
3334 *"I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto*
3335 *you these things in the churches. I am the*
3336 *root and the offspring of David, and the*
3337 *bright and morning star."* (Rev 22:16)

3338
3339 If the Lord wants to give **in the churches**, the
3340 testimony of the things that will occur from chapter

3341 4 and onward, this means that the churches will be
3342 here during that period. Because **if they would not**
3343 **be here, why would they need testimony of what**
3344 **was to occur?**

3345 *

3346
3347
3348 **Would we exclude from Christ's Church those**
3349 **which suffer and die for their love of Jesus?**

3350 After this line of reasoning, we will demonstrate
3351 that during the period encompassed by chapters 4 to
3352 21, **it is mentioned that Christians will be on**
3353 **Earth.** And this occurs, regardless of whether there
3354 is no mention of the word "church" nor the word
3355 "Christians". Let's analyze several verses.

3356 The tangled doctrine of the Rapture asserts that
3357 during the Great Tribulation, Christ's Church will
3358 not be on Earth. However, prayers are offered from
3359 the Earth, by the believers, this is to say, the saints,
3360 the Christians. Can we deny the name of **Christians**
3361 to those persons which die and suffer for their love
3362 of Jesus? Can we exclude membership in Christ's
3363 Church to those which love Him that much? The
3364 following verse shows us that in chapter 5 of
3365 Revelation there were Christians on the Earth.

3366
3367 *"And when he had taken the book, the four*
3368 *beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down*
3369 *before the Lamb, having every one of them*
3370 *harps, and golden vials full of odours, which*
3371 *are the prayers of saints."* (Rev 5:8)

3372
3373 If there were "prayers of the saints", it is because
3374 there were saints on the Earth. If **there were saints**
3375 **on the Earth, it is evident that there are**
3376 **churches, because the saints make up the**

3377 **churches, and the churches are made up of**
3378 **saints.** Would any of you exclude the brethren
3379 which pray from the Earth, from belonging to
3380 Christ's Church? The Rapture doctrine, however,
3381 does indeed exclude them. Let's view another case.

3382 *

3383
3384
3385 **Would you say that those which are beheaded**
3386 **for their faith in Christ do not belong to His**
3387 **Church?**

3388 It is without argument that those which have been
3389 killed for the word of God and because of the
3390 testimony which they have, are Christians
3391 (Revelation 6:9). Those Christians are told in verse
3392 11 to wait **until the number of their fellow**
3393 **servants and brethren is completed.** That is
3394 evidence that there are still more Christians on
3395 Earth, besides those which are already in Heaven
3396 pleading for justice. If there are Christians on Earth,
3397 there have to be churches, even if the word
3398 "church" is not mentioned as neither is the word
3399 "Christian" mentioned.

3400 **If those martyrs are not Christians, and if**
3401 **those Christians are not part of Christ's Church,**
3402 **then someone will have to redefine what we**
3403 **consider to be Christian, what we consider**
3404 **Christ's Church to be, and also someone will**
3405 **have to say who forms a part of it and who are**
3406 **we going to exclude.**

3407 Would you exclude from Christ's Church those
3408 martyrs who were killed for the word of God and
3409 the testimony of Christ? Well, the doctrine of the
3410 Rapture excludes them specifically from Christ's
3411 Church.

3412

3413 “⁹ And when he had opened the fifth seal, I
3414 saw under the altar the souls of them that
3415 were slain for the word of God, and for the
3416 testimony which they held. ¹⁰ And they cried
3417 with a loud voice, saying: How long, O Lord,
3418 holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge
3419 our blood on them that dwell on the earth? ¹¹
3420 And white robes were given unto every one of
3421 them; and it was said unto them, that they
3422 should rest yet for a little season, until their
3423 fellow servants also and their brethren, that
3424 should be killed as they were, should be
3425 fulfilled.” (Rev 6:9-11)

3426
3427 **Those that were killed for the word of God**
3428 **must belong to Christ’s Church.** And those which
3429 are still on Earth must be Christians, since they are
3430 called **fellow servants and brethren of those that**
3431 **were already in Heaven.** Besides, it is said of them
3432 that they would complete the number of martyrs,
3433 this is a sure sign that they are Christians that still
3434 live on the Earth. If they “fulfill the number” it is
3435 because they formed part of that group.

3436 The fact that the word “church” is not mentioned,
3437 does not remove the Christian title from those that
3438 allow themselves to be beheaded rather than deny
3439 the Lord. If people like that are not Christian, then I
3440 don’t know who would be. And if Christians of
3441 such high quality are not part of “the Church”, then
3442 I would not know either, what is “the Church”.

3443 Would you dare deny a place in Christ’s Church
3444 to these martyred brethren? However, the doctrine
3445 of the Rapture flatly denies them that. Let’s read
3446 now Revelation 7:14.

3447 *

3448 **These brethren ‘made white’ their robes in the**
3449 **blood of Christ and serve God before His throne,**
3450 **and they don’t deserve to belong to Christ’s**
3451 **Church?**

3452 The tangled doctrine of the Rapture asserts that
3453 during the Great Tribulation, Christ’s Church is no
3454 longer on the Earth. We see, however, that in
3455 Revelation 7:14-15 an enormous group of people,
3456 belonging to all races and nations, are in Heaven,
3457 coming from the Great Tribulation. When we read
3458 these verses we see that these **are martyrs that**
3459 **have made their robes white in the blood of the**
3460 **Lamb.** Can it be said that these brethren that have
3461 made their robes white in the blood of the Lord, do
3462 not belong to Christ’s Church?

3463
3464 *“¹⁴ And I said unto him: Sir, thou knowest.*
3465 *And he said to me: **These are they which***
3466 ***came out of great tribulation, and have***
3467 ***washed their robes, and made them white in***
3468 ***the blood of the Lamb.** ¹⁵ **Therefore are they***
3469 ***before the throne of God, and serve him day***
3470 ***and night in his temple; and he that sitteth on***
3471 ***the throne shall dwell among them.”***
3472 (Rev 7:14-15)

3473
3474 This brethren which suffered and were killed
3475 during the Great Tribulation, **are considered**
3476 **worthy of standing before the throne of God** and
3477 of serving Him day and night. But the doctrine of
3478 the Rapture does not consider them worthy of
3479 belonging to Christ’s Church. Does the heretical
3480 attitude of this doctrine have any logic at all? No!
3481 Let’s read Revelation 8:3-4.

3482 *

3483

3484
3485
3486
3487
3488
3489
3490
3491
3492
3493
3494
3495
3496
3497
3498
3499
3500
3501
3502
3503
3504
3505
3506
3507
3508
3509
3510
3511
3512
3513
3514
3515
3516
3517
3518

**If their prayers rise from the Earth, it is because
there are Christians there**

In the following verses that we are going to read, we see again that after chapter 4, there are still saints on Earth. Saints who offer their prayers to God. If there are saints on the Earth, it is because there are churches, because when the saints assemble, they form the Church. Hence, until chapter 8, the Church has not been raptured from the Earth.

*“³ And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, **that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints** upon the golden altar which was before the throne. ⁴ And the smoke of the incense, which came **with the prayers of the saints**, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.”*

(Rev 8:3-4)

Once again in verses like these we can see that, the fact that the word “church” is not mentioned, does not mean there are no churches on Earth. Because if there are saints, that means there are churches. If incense is yet to be added to the prayers of the saints, that means there are saints on Earth.

*

3519 **The doctrine of the Rapture does not consider**
3520 **those who have the seal of God on their**
3521 **foreheads worthy of belonging to Christ's**
3522 **Church either**

3523 Upon reading Revelation 9:4 we see that there are
3524 also servants of God on Earth, because the locusts
3525 are told to attack only those that **did not** have the
3526 seal of God on their foreheads. From this, it can be
3527 deduced that **there were others that did have the**
3528 **seal of God on their foreheads.** If there were
3529 persons with God's seal on their foreheads it's
3530 because there are Christians and if there are
3531 Christians there have to be churches.

3532 Would you exclude from Christ's Church, those
3533 that have the seal of God on their foreheads? Well,
3534 the Rapture doctrine does exclude them. It does not
3535 consider them part of Christ's Church.

3536 *"And it was commanded them that they*
3537 *should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither*
3538 *any green thing, neither any tree; but **only***
3539 ***those men which have not the seal of God in***
3540 ***their foreheads.**"* (Rev 9:4)

3541 It would be good to recall what we have already
3542 proven in chapter six. According to the Rapture
3543 doctrine, Christians **cannot remain** on the Earth
3544 during the Great Tribulation, because of the type of
3545 plagues that will come, **"it is impossible",**
3546 **according to that doctrine,** that the Christians can
3547 escape them. This verse that we have just read
3548 demonstrates the contrary. Christians will be spared
3549 the plagues that will be sent to the **non-Christians,**
3550 without having to be raptured from the planet.

3551 *

3555
3556 **They that keep the commandments of God, and**
3557 **hold the testimony of Jesus, are also not**
3558 **considered worthy of belonging to Christ's**
3559 **Church**

3560 The doctrine of the Rapture asserts that during the
3561 Great Tribulation Christ's Church will not remain
3562 on Earth. If we read the passage from Revelation
3563 12:14-17 we would see in verse 14 that during the
3564 Great Tribulation, a group of Christians represented
3565 by a woman, were spared from the Great
3566 Tribulation. And when the Dragon saw that he
3567 could do nothing against that group of Christians
3568 (verse 16), he went to make war with the others
3569 **who kept the commandments of God and had**
3570 **the testimony of Jesus** (verse 17). If these two
3571 groups are not Christians, and do not form part of
3572 Christ's Church, then we would have to redefine
3573 what is the Church and what is a Christian.

3574
3575 *"¹⁴ And to the woman were given two wings*
3576 *of a great eagle, **that she might fly into the***
3577 *wilderness, into her place, where she is*
3578 *nourished for a time, and times, and half a*
3579 *time, from the face of the serpent. ¹⁵ And the*
3580 *serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood,*
3581 *after the woman, that he might cause her to*
3582 *be carried away of the flood. ¹⁶ And the earth*
3583 *helped the woman, and the earth opened her*
3584 *mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the*
3585 *Dragon cast out of his mouth. ¹⁷ And **the***
3586 ***Dragon** was wroth with the woman, and went*
3587 ***to make war with the remnant of her seed,***
3588 ***which keep the commandments of God, and***
3589 ***have the testimony of Jesus Christ.**"*

3590 (Rev 12:14-17)

3591
3592
3593
3594
3595
3596
3597
3598
3599
3600
3601
3602
3603
3604
3605
3606
3607
3608
3609
3610
3611
3612
3613
3614
3615
3616
3617
3618
3619
3620
3621
3622
3623
3624
3625

It is good to note that **these two groups of Christians find themselves on Earth during the Great Tribulation.** Consequently the Church could not have been “raptured”, because they would not leave two groups of Christians behind. However, the doctrine of the Rapture insists that neither of these groups are to be called part of Christ’s Church.

*

The saints and martyrs remain on the Earth during the narrations of chapters 13, 14 & 17

In the following four verses that we will examine, we see again that during the Great Tribulation there are saints on Earth, because in Revelation 13:7 the beast that rises from the sea **makes war against the saints.** Revelation 13:10 mentions the patience and faith **of the saints**, who are living and dying on the Earth. Revelation 14:12 mentions again the patience **of the saints** who keep the commandments and have faith in Jesus. Last of all, in Revelation 17:6 it mentions **the martyrs of Jesus again.** In other words, it is quite clear that during the Great Tribulation there will be Christians on Earth.

All throughout the New Testament the word “saints” applies to those that belong to Christ’s Church. Why then does the doctrine of the Rapture twist the significance of the word to exclude them from Christ’s Church? Why deny that the saints belong to the Church, so as to “prove” that the Church was already raptured? So then, it is not true that the Church is absent during these chapters.

3626 “⁷ And it was given unto him **to make war**
3627 **with the saints**, and to overcome them; and
3628 power was given him **over all kindreds, and**
3629 **tongues, and nations** ... ¹⁰ He that leadeth into
3630 captivity shall go into captivity, he that killeth
3631 with the sword must be killed with the sword.
3632 Here is **the patience and the faith of the**
3633 **saints.**” (Rev 13:7-10 abbreviated)

3634
3635 “Here is **the patience of the saints**; here are
3636 they that keep the commandments of God,
3637 and the faith of Jesus.” (Rev 14:12)

3638
3639 “And I saw the woman drunken with **the**
3640 **blood of the saints, and with the blood of the**
3641 **martyrs of Jesus**; and when I saw her, I
3642 wondered with great admiration.”
3643 (Rev 17:6)

3644
3645 As we saw in these three sections (encompassing
3646 four verses), the people of whom they are talking
3647 about, are Christians. The war against the saints is a
3648 war against the Christians. The patience and the
3649 faith of the saints, refers to Christians. The blood of
3650 the saints refers to the blood of Christians. Last of
3651 all, the martyrs of Jesus must be Christians that
3652 dwell on the Earth during the Great Tribulation.
3653 There is no doubt that during the Great Tribulation
3654 there will be Christians on the Earth, both Gentiles
3655 and Jews; and therefore there will be churches.

3656 *

3657
3658
3659

3660 **Saint Paul warns the Church, not the Jews, that**
3661 **the Great Tribulation comes before the**
3662 **Ingathering**

3663 Remember that the Rapture doctrine is the one
3664 that asserts that during the Great Tribulation
3665 Christ's Church will not be on Earth. According to
3666 the rapture, the now existing Christ's Church is a
3667 "Gentile Church", which is the one to be raptured.
3668 After this imaginary rapture, the Jews will form a
3669 "Jewish Church", which according to this doctrine
3670 is the only one that will suffer the Great Tribulation.
3671 It is to say, that all the martyrs of the Great
3672 Tribulation are only going to be those of the
3673 imaginary "Jewish Church". If Paul truly believed
3674 that the now existing Church was going to be
3675 raptured before the Great Tribulation, why to warn
3676 the Thessalonians, which were Greeks, that Jesus
3677 was not coming before the antiChrist? This advice
3678 he would have given in the book of Hebrews.

3679 Last of all, we see how St. Paul himself, gives
3680 witness that there will be Christians and churches
3681 on Earth during the Great Tribulation. He warns the
3682 Thessalonians **about the antiChrist, even though**
3683 **they were Greeks, that is, they were Gentiles, not**
3684 **Jewish.**

3685 Paul, in II Thessalonians 2:1-4, considers it
3686 appropriate to warn the Gentiles, members of an
3687 apostolic church, **that Jesus would not return**
3688 **without the antiChrist appearing first** with his
3689 Great Tribulation. It is an undeniable sign that we,
3690 the Gentile Christians, members of church founded
3691 by the apostles, will also be on Earth when the
3692 Great Tribulation occurs. Hence, there won't be
3693 such a thing as a "Rapture" of the Gentile Church,
3694 and an abandonment on Earth of the Jewish Church.

3695 If Paul warns **the Church of his time**, that the
3696 antiChrist would come before the Ingathering, there
3697 is no doubt that Christ's Church goes through the
3698 Great Tribulation. What's more, focus on some
3699 important statements by Paul, when he **warns them**
3700 **not to be deceived. It is evident that thanks to**
3701 **revealed knowledge, Paul knew that someone**
3702 **would try to deceive the brethren**, making them
3703 believe that the Lord would come before He himself
3704 had prophesied.

3705
3706 *"¹ Now we **beseech you, brethren**, by the*
3707 *coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by **our***
3708 ***gathering together unto him**, ² That ye be not*
3709 *soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither*
3710 *by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from*
3711 *us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. ³ **Let***
3712 ***no man deceive you** by any means; for **that***
3713 ***day shall not come, except there come a***
3714 ***falling away first, and that man of sin be***
3715 ***revealed, the son of perdition**; ⁴ who opposeth*
3716 *and exalteth himself above all that is called*
3717 *God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God*
3718 *sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself*
3719 *that he is God."* (Thes 2:1-4)

3720
3721 Throughout Revelation's chapters, there may be
3722 no mention of the word "church", but it is
3723 mentioned that Christians are living and suffering
3724 on the Earth during the Great Tribulation. In
3725 addition, there is nothing about a raptured Gentile
3726 Church and another abandoned Jewish Church,
3727 because **the Lord Jesus has only one bride, not**
3728 **two**. We never see a division in the Bible between a
3729 Gentile church and a Jewish church. So then, **it is**
3730 **true that** there are Christians, and there are

3731 churches on the Earth during the Great Tribulation,
3732 even if the particular word does not appear in those
3733 chapters.

3734 **The talk of a Jewish Church and a Gentile**
3735 **Church is a modernist invention to buttress a**
3736 **modern heresy.** The apostles never mentioned such
3737 a division in Christ's Church. If it was meant for
3738 there to be no Gentile Christians during the Great
3739 Tribulation, the apostle Paul would not have warned
3740 the Thessalonian Christians who were Gentile.

3741 *

3742
3743
3744 **Christ's Church remains upon the Earth during**
3745 **the Great Tribulation: if not the Philadelphian**
3746 **church, then the Laodicean church**

3747 I believe that the seven churches of Revelation are
3748 seven types of churches which will exist towards
3749 the end of the world. Some may have arisen
3750 previous to now, whereas others may arise
3751 afterwards, but all will reach the end. However, I
3752 will not base myself on that opinion as a basis of the
3753 following argument, it is enough for me to say that
3754 many others believe that the seven churches
3755 represent seven chronological periods that Christ's
3756 Church will have throughout the centuries. That is
3757 the concept held by the Rapture doctrine. What I
3758 will discuss now is not which of these
3759 interpretations is the correct one. I will only
3760 demonstrate how the supposed rapture of the church
3761 of Philadelphia is not a logical fit.

3762 **The doctrine of the Rapture sustains that**
3763 **Christ's Church is not going to be on the Earth**
3764 **during the Great Tribulation.** While I was trying
3765 to show a friend that the Church **would be** on the
3766 Earth during this period, I pointed out how the

3767 church of Philadelphia would be spared from this
3768 scourge. I reasoned that if it would be spared from
3769 the tribulation, it is because that church would be
3770 here during this period.

3771 It was then that he stated that it was the church of
3772 Philadelphia that would be on Earth at that moment,
3773 and that it would be precisely the one to be
3774 raptured, hence the Church of Jesus Christ would
3775 cease to be here. According to him, at the same time
3776 that I could affirm that the Church would be on
3777 Earth, represented by Philadelphia, he could
3778 interpret that the Church would be raptured. With
3779 that, it was his opinion that, the hypothesis that the
3780 Church would not be on the Earth during the Great
3781 Tribulation could stand.

3782 However, with a little reasoning, we will realize
3783 that even if it were true that the church of
3784 Philadelphia would be removed from the planet, the
3785 church of Laodicea, which according to that
3786 hypothesis comes after Philadelphia, would not
3787 have been raptured. Even with that interpretation,
3788 Christ's Church would find itself on the Earth after
3789 the Rapture, represented instead by the church of
3790 Laodicea. Hence, even with this argument, it is
3791 proven that the Church will undergo the Great
3792 Tribulation. Let's remember that all these churches
3793 are mentioned before the chapter four.

3794
3795 *“¹⁰ Because thou hast kept the word of my*
3796 *patience, I also will keep thee from the hour*
3797 *of temptation, which shall come upon all the*
3798 *world, to try them that dwell upon the Earth.*
3799 *¹¹ Behold, I come quickly; hold that fast which*
3800 *thou hast, that no man take thy crown.”*

3801 (Rev 3:10:11)
3802

3803 As we see, even if someone won't admit that the
3804 Seven Churches will all be on the Earth, and if
3805 neither the presence on Earth of Philadelphia is
3806 admitted, at least there is no other recourse than to
3807 admit that the Church of Laodicea, one of the seven,
3808 will be on the Earth.

3809 *

3810
3811
3812 **Summary of Chapter 10.** The doctrine of the
3813 Rapture denies that the Church is mentioned in
3814 Revelation 4-21, and for this reason "deduce" that it
3815 was raptured. But in reality it **is** mentioned, under
3816 the names of "saints", "martyrs", "the beheaded",
3817 etc. The synagogue is not mentioned either. Was it
3818 also raptured? Mark, Luke, John, II Timothy, Titus,
3819 Hebrews, II Peter, and I and II of John, do not
3820 mention the word Church, was it raptured back
3821 then? If throughout Revelation, Christ gives
3822 testimony to the Churches, it is because they exist
3823 on Earth. Are the martyrs, the beheaded, and those
3824 who made white their robes in the blood of the
3825 Lamb not part of the Church, even if Jesus is among
3826 them? Are those who are marked for Christ not part
3827 of the Church either? And what to say of
3828 Philadelphia? Can they be called "saints" and yet
3829 not form part of the Church? What about Laodicea?

3830 ***

Chapter 11

The doctrine of the Rapture says that the believing Jews do not belong to the Church but the believing gentiles do

To buttress a lie, another lie must be fabricated

Keep in mind that in this book we call “Rapture” the event which is supposed to occur before the Great Tribulation, and we call “Ingathering” the event that will occur during the Second Coming of Christ.

When someone teaches an error, and another shows him that he is in error, if that person is **not** wise, instead of admitting his mistake, what he does is buttress the first exposed error, by fabricating a second error.

This happens to be the case with the doctrine of the “secret rapture” before the Great Tribulation. **To buttress that idea, it has to resort to dividing Christ’s Church into two separate bodies.** One composed of the Gentile Church and the other formed by the Jewish martyrs of the Great Tribulation. Worse yet, it has to resort to saying that Christ’s Church is solely Gentile, and that the Jewish converted during the Great Tribulation do not form part of Christ’s Church and that neither do the Jews converted during the Great Tribulation.

This other deception was fabricated for the benefit of this doctrine so that it can state that the martyrs, who are obviously present on the Earth during the Great Tribulation, do not form part of the Church. Instead it treats them as **a group of Jewish martyrs who do not belong to Christ’s Church.** In this way, this doctrine “proves” that the Church has been taken out of the planet by the Rapture.

3872 A quote from the apostle Paul negates this
3873 heretical idea of dividing the believers in Christ into
3874 two different groups. In it, **Paul tells us clearly**
3875 **that Jews and Gentiles belong to the same**
3876 **Church.**

3877
3878 ***“For by one Spirit are we all baptized into***
3879 ***one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles,***
3880 ***whether we be bond or free; and have been***
3881 ***all made to drink into one Spirit.”***

3882 (I Co 12:13)

3883
3884 The Lord’s Church is not divided in groups like
3885 this divisive doctrine of the Rapture proposes.
3886 Those are anti-Jewish holdovers from the 19th
3887 century, that became introduced into this doctrine.
3888 If we have all drank of the same Spirit, we cannot
3889 form two separate groups. Christ does not have two
3890 brides, one Jewish and one Gentile. The doctrine
3891 that proposes such a heresy should explain with
3892 which of these two brides would Christ celebrate
3893 the Wedding of the Lamb.

3894 *

3895
3896
3897 **Christ’s Church is not divided, and even less for**
3898 **racial motives**

3899 This verse we just read is not the only one that
3900 shows us that both Jews and Gentiles form a single
3901 Church in Christ. It is the same whether we live in
3902 these times, or if we live during the Great
3903 Tribulation. We are all one Church. Let’s see:

3904
3905 ***“²⁸ There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is***
3906 ***neither bond nor free, there is neither male***
3907 ***nor female, for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.***

3908 29 *And if ye be Christ's, then are ye*
3909 *Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the*
3910 *promise.”* (Ga 3:28-29)

3911
3912 In the portion just read, not only does it say that as
3913 far as Christ's Church is concerned there is no
3914 distinction between Jew or Gentile, and that we are
3915 all one in Christ, but it also adds that if the Gentiles
3916 are of Christ, we are Abraham's seed, just like the
3917 Jews. If according to St. Paul our union in Christ is
3918 so deep that spiritually we become children of
3919 Abraham, and become one in Christ, why then does
3920 this harmful doctrine roll out such a destructive
3921 doubt against the Jews? Let's see now Colossians
3922 3:11.

3923
3924 *“Where there is neither Greek nor Jew,*
3925 *circumcision nor incircumcisi3n, Barbarian,*
3926 *Scythian, bond nor free; but Christ is all, and*
3927 *in all.”* (Col 3:11)

3928
3929 We saw here again, as shown in the previous
3930 portion, that Christ is all and in all. He does not
3931 divide His Church into two groups: a) those that
3932 come to Christ before the Great Tribulation and b)
3933 those that come to Christ during this tragedy.

3934 *

3935
3936
3937 **Jesus Himself says that there will only be one**
3938 **Church**

3939 Jesus, while speaking to His disciples, who were
3940 the first fruits of Christ's Church, the Apostolic
3941 Church, tells them that there were other sheep that
3942 were not of this fold. It is logical to assume that He
3943 is referring to the Gentiles. I can't see what other

3944 sheep He could be referring to. Immediately after
3945 saying this, He adds that **both groups shall form**
3946 **only one flock.**

3947 I say this because in the end of that portion, He
3948 says “and **there shall be one fold and one**
3949 **shepherd**”. In other words, that Jews and Gentiles
3950 will form only one fold, not two; and there shall be
3951 only one shepherd, who would **logically be** Jesus.

3952
3953 *“And other sheep I have, which are not of*
3954 *this fold; them also I must bring, and they*
3955 *shall hear my voice; and **there shall be one***
3956 ***fold, and one shepherd.**” (Jn 10:16)*

3957
3958 After turning to Christ, Jews and Gentiles are the
3959 same. There are not two churches, there are not two
3960 bodies of Christ, there are not two brides.
3961 Something similar is said in John 11:51-52 where
3962 we see that the children of God will unite into one.

3963
3964 *“⁵¹ And this spake he not of himself; but*
3965 *being high priest that year, **he prophesied***
3966 *that Jesus should die for that nation; ⁵² And*
3967 ***not for that nation only, but that also he***
3968 ***should gather together in one the children of***
3969 ***God that were scattered abroad.**”*
3970 *(Jn 11:51-52)*

3971
3972 Also in this portion we see that **a single body of**
3973 **believers is formed, not two different ones**, like
3974 the Rapture hypothesis says would happen before
3975 the Great Tribulation.

3976 *

3977
3978
3979

3980 **If the Thessalonian church is not surprised, this**
3981 **means there is no Rapture**

3982 The hypothesis of the Rapture asserts that none of
3983 those who belong to Christ's Church, shall be
3984 ingathered during His Second Coming after the
3985 Great Tribulation, because this had happened
3986 already seven years before. In addition, this
3987 hypothesis asserts that the Rapture of the Gentile
3988 Church will come like a thief in the night, that is to
3989 say, a surprise, with no previous signs. Let's read
3990 now I Thessalonians 5:4, and analyze what is said
3991 there. Let's remember that Thessalonians is a
3992 Gentile Church.

3993
3994 *"But ye, **brethren**, are not in darkness, that*
3995 *that day should overtake you as a thief."*
3996 (I Thes 5:4)

3997
3998 Just by reasoning a little, we can see that **this**
3999 **exhortation by the apostle is being made to the**
4000 **Thessalonians, who were Greeks not Jewish,**
4001 **that is to say, they were Gentiles.** If Paul tells the
4002 Gentiles of that Christian Church, that they would
4003 **not** be surprised by Christ's return, it is because
4004 there is no Rapture, since this fake Rapture is the
4005 only one which is classified as a surprise.

4006 Paul knew that the Ingathering of the believers
4007 was not going to be a surprise, that is, that they
4008 would be able to realize the proximity of such a
4009 great event. If those Gentiles of the Thessalonian
4010 church were **not** going to be surprised like a night
4011 thief would surprise its victims, it is because there is
4012 no such thing as the surprise Rapture that has been
4013 fabricated. The Rapture is the only one formulated
4014 to surprise, according to that heretical doctrine's
4015 own assertions.

4016 What we have analyzed up to here means one of
4017 two things: a) if someone desires to twist this
4018 portion to make it look like it refers to the Rapture,
4019 then we would have to conclude that this verse
4020 would mean that Christians would **not** be surprised
4021 by the Rapture (“*But ye, **brethren**, are not in*
4022 *darkness, that that day should overtake you as a*
4023 *thief.*”); b) if we admit that in these verses he is
4024 speaking of the final Ingathering which will occur
4025 during the Second Coming, then **we would have to**
4026 **admit that at that time there will be Gentile**
4027 **churches, like the one in Thessalonica, on Earth.**
4028 To admit this would be to admit that there was no
4029 such rapture of the Church.

4030 If the Rapture really existed, it would be useless
4031 and illogical, on the part of Paul, to warn an
4032 apostolic Christian Church, formed in this case by
4033 Thessalonian Gentiles, about a danger that they
4034 would not meet, since before that, they would have
4035 been raptured, as this absurd hypothesis says. It
4036 would also be totally illogical to make an
4037 exhortation to people that, supposedly, were not
4038 going to be present at the time of the Second
4039 Coming, because they had already been raptured
4040 seven years before according to this hypothesis.

4041 *

4042
4043
4044 **As Gentiles, we joined Christ’s Church, which at**
4045 **that time was composed solely of Jews, how can**
4046 **we now turn and toss them out?**

4047 The hypothesis of the Rapture resorts to distorting
4048 everything. Among the items that they are
4049 compelled to distort is the idea of dividing Christ’s
4050 Church in two ethnic groups: one Gentile and
4051 another Jewish. **Such a division is not found**

4052 **anywhere in the Bible**, but that doesn't seem to be
4053 an obstacle for this doctrine to continue to affirm it.
4054 The Christian Church is one and indivisible. Let's
4055 see what Paul says:

4056
4057 *“¹¹ Wherefore remember, that ye being in*
4058 *time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called*
4059 *incircumcisi6n by that which is called the*
4060 *Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; ¹²*
4061 ***that at that time ye were without Christ,***
4062 *being aliens from the commonwealth of*
4063 *Israel, and strangers from the covenants of*
4064 *promise, having no hope, and without God in*
4065 *the world. ¹³ But now in Christ Jesus ye who*
4066 *sometimes were far off are made nigh by the*
4067 *blood of Christ. ¹⁴ For he is our peace, who*
4068 *hath made both one, and hath broken down*
4069 *the middle wall of partition between us.”*

(Eph 2:11-14)

4070
4071
4072 In this portion, we see in verse 12, that Paul
4073 considers that previously, the Gentiles were without
4074 Christ, but that now they had Him, as did the Jews.
4075 The same theme is implied in verse 13, where he
4076 says that through the blood of Christ the Gentiles
4077 have been brought near. Near to what? Near to the
4078 Christian Church, which **in the beginning was**
4079 **made up solely of Jews**. Further on, in verse 14, he
4080 clearly states that **Christ made one out of both**
4081 **ethnic groups: Jews and Gentiles**. Hence there
4082 cannot be two ethnic groups in Christ's Church,
4083 because he says that the groups are now one,
4084 because they were joined by Jesus; and remember,
4085 what God has joined, is not to be separated by man.
4086 Let's read now in Ephesians 2:19-22.

4087

4088 “¹⁹ Now therefore **ye are no more strangers**
4089 *and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the*
4090 *saints, and of the household of God;* ²⁰ **And**
4091 *are built upon the foundation of the apostles*
4092 *and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the*
4093 *chief corner stone;* ²¹ **in whom all the building**
4094 *fitly framed together groweth unto an holy*
4095 *temple in the Lord.* ²² **In whom ye also are**
4096 *builded together for an habitation of God*
4097 *through the Spirit.”* (Eph 2:19-22)

4098
4099 In verse 19 he goes even further. He tells us that
4100 the Gentiles **are no longer strangers**, but rather
4101 they are citizens like the Jews. It is clear that
4102 Christ’s Church, filled with Jews in the beginning,
4103 joined with the Gentiles, **to form only one church**.
4104 How can a church composed, in the beginning,
4105 solely by Jews, (the twelve apostles were Jews) now
4106 be considered a Gentile church with the exclusion
4107 of Jews?

4108 In verse 20 we see that **the Gentiles are building**
4109 **on the foundation of the Jews**, which is that of the
4110 apostles and prophets, all of which were Jewish. If
4111 there is only one foundation there cannot be two
4112 buildings, two ethnic groups in this case.

4113 In verse 21 he says that this building is being
4114 framed to be **only one Temple, not two different**
4115 **ones**. In verse 22 he reaffirms this **by** saying to the
4116 Gentiles that they too are being built **together into**
4117 **the same building as the Jews**. What does all this
4118 mean? Does it mean that there are two separate
4119 ethnic groups, two separate spiritual Temples, one
4120 for the Gentiles and another for the Jews? No; it
4121 means absolutely the opposite; **it means that both**
4122 **Jews and Gentiles are all in the same Church**.
4123

4124 To see more examples that demonstrate that
4125 among the Christians there is only one group
4126 without ethnic divisions, see Appendix “B”, on
4127 page 187.

4128 *

4129
4130
4131 **Summary of Chapter 11.** Christ’s Church is not
4132 divided along ethnic lines. Jesus said that there was
4133 only one Church. If the Thessalonians won’t be
4134 surprised, it is because there is no Rapture.
4135 According to the Rapture hypothesis, we, who
4136 joined a wholly Jewish Church, have now cast them
4137 out.

4138 ***

4139
4140
4141
4142
4143
4144 **Chapter 12**
4145 **According to the Rapture doctrine, the**
4146 **Holy Spirit will be removed from the**
4147 **planet**

4148
4149 **The Holy Spirit’s role in the conversion of the**
4150 **Christian.**

4151 The work of the Holy Spirit throughout all the
4152 history of the faith, has been evident. Just as much
4153 in the Old Testament as in the New Testament the
4154 Holy Spirit has guided, consoled and worked with
4155 the believers.

4156 As I see it, **the main function of the Holy Spirit**
4157 **is to convict the World regarding sin and to**
4158 **guide Christ’s Church.** If He convicts the World

4159 regarding sin, it is evident that for the sinner to
4160 admit his sins and come to Christ, His work is
4161 required. Hence, **if during the Great Tribulation**
4162 **the martyrs remain firm, and many others come**
4163 **to Christ, it is because the Holy Spirit has not**
4164 **abandoned the planet, and continues to work.**

4165
4166 *“And when he is come, he will **reprove the***
4167 ***world of sin, and of righteousness, and of***
4168 ***judgment.”*** (Jn 16:8)

4169
4170 According to St. Paul, ever since we accept
4171 Christ, Christians are sealed with the Holy Spirit.
4172 From here it can be concluded that the presence of
4173 the Holy Spirit is needed during the conversion
4174 process. This is true also during the Great
4175 Tribulation.

4176
4177 *“In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard*
4178 *the word of truth, the gospel of your*
4179 *salvation; in whom also **after that ye***
4180 ***believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit***
4181 ***of promise”*** (Eph 1:13)

4182
4183 It is more reasonable to think that if there are any
4184 faithful people during the Great Tribulation, it is
4185 because they were sealed with the Holy Spirit. And
4186 as a result, it is because He has not been removed
4187 from the planet, like the Rapture doctrine affirms. **Is**
4188 **it possible that there can be Christians who lack**
4189 **the Holy Spirit? Can you believe that during the**
4190 **Great Tribulation many people will convert to**
4191 **Christ without the work of the Holy Spirit?**

4192 Likewise the Rapture doctrine “firmly” states that
4193 what prevents the appearance of the antiChrist upon
4194 the Earth is the presence of the Holy Spirit on the

4195 Earth. In what part of the Bible does it say such a
4196 thing? Would we have to believe it because our
4197 protestant “Popes” tells us to?

4198 From what it says in the next verse, at the moment
4199 of the conversion, Christ gives the Holy Spirit to the
4200 believer. It does not have to be the manifestation
4201 that occurred during Pentecost, but it is the Holy
4202 Spirit **in** the believer, because he is baptized with
4203 the Holy Spirit.

4204
4205 *“And I knew him not, but he that sent me to*
4206 *baptize with water, the same said unto me:*
4207 *Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit*
4208 *descending, and remaining on him, **the same***
4209 ***is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.”***

4210 (Jn 1:33)

4211
4212 If during the believer’s conversion, Christ is the
4213 one that baptizes with the Holy Spirit, it is logical to
4214 believe that **all** who believe in Christ would be
4215 baptized with the Holy Spirit. If this is so, then it is
4216 reasonable that for conversions to occur, the Holy
4217 Spirit must be present. Hence, during the
4218 conversions of the Great Tribulation, the Holy Spirit
4219 must be present on the Earth.

4220 **There are many scripture portions** where we
4221 are directly told, or from which we can deduce, that
4222 the Holy Spirit is essential for the conversion and
4223 spiritual life of the Christian, and for the
4224 congregation of the faithful. If you desire to view
4225 several more verses on this subject go to Appendix
4226 “C” on page 207.

4227 *

4228
4229
4230

4231
4232
4233
4234
4235
4236
4237
4238
4239
4240
4241
4242
4243
4244
4245
4246
4247
4248
4249
4250
4251
4252
4253
4254
4255
4256
4257
4258
4259
4260
4261
4262
4263
4264
4265
4266

*“For the prophecy came not in old time by
the will of man, but holy men of God spake as
they were moved by the Holy Ghost.”*
(II P 1:21)

“And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war; and the LORD delivered Chushanrishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushanrishathaim.” (Judg 3:10)

121

4267 *“Then **the Spirit of the LORD** came upon*
4268 *Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and*
4269 *Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead,*
4270 *and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over*
4271 *unto the children of Ammon.”*

4272 (Judg 11:29)

4273
4274 *“And **the Spirit of the LORD** came mightily*
4275 ***upon him**, and he rent him as he would have*
4276 *rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand;*
4277 *but he told not his father or his mother what*
4278 *he had done.”* (Judg 14:6)

4279
4280 *“⁹ And it was so, that when he had turned his*
4281 *back to go from Samuel, God gave him*
4282 *another heart; and all those signs came to*
4283 *pass that day. ¹⁰ And when they came thither*
4284 *to the hill, behold, a company of prophets*
4285 *met him; and **the Spirit of God** came upon*
4286 *him, and he prophesied among them.”*

4287 (I Sam 10:9-10)

4288
4289 *“¹ Now these be the last words of David.*
4290 *David the son of Jesse said, and the man who*
4291 *was raised up on high, the anointed of the*
4292 *God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of*
4293 *Israel, said: **2 The Spirit of the LORD** spake*
4294 *by me, and his word was in my tongue.”*

4295 (II Sam 23:1-2)

4296
4297 There were massive manifestations of the Holy
4298 Spirit too, like the two episodes of King Saul and
4299 the company of prophets, but they were not of the
4300 range and quality of Pentecost.

4301 I could present many more verses, but it seems to
4302 me that these should be enough to demonstrate that

4303 **the presence of the Holy Spirit was not**
4304 **something that began in the New Testament,** but
4305 rather that it has always happened. The only
4306 difference is that in the New Testament there was a
4307 massive outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon the
4308 disciples of Christ, as much on those who were
4309 apostles as on those who were not, as much in
4310 Jerusalem as in other parts of the Roman world.

4311 What I strive to leave perfectly clear, so that the
4312 brethren may not be confused, is that **the Holy**
4313 **Spirit has always been at work with the believers**
4314 **on the Earth,** and with those that can be convicted
4315 of sin leading to salvation.

4316 Since I consider the work of the Holy Spirit as
4317 vital for Christians regardless of what time they live
4318 in, I can't conceive, like the doctrine of the Rapture
4319 says, that the Holy Spirit will be removed from the
4320 planet when the supposed Rapture of the Church
4321 occurs. I can't conceive it because, I see that during
4322 the Great Tribulation there are Christians on the
4323 Earth, and **to me, it doesn't make sense that there**
4324 **would be Christians without the Holy Spirit, nor**
4325 **that there would be a Christianity without the**
4326 **guidance of the Spirit.**

4327 The doctrine of the Rapture firmly states, but
4328 without biblical basis, that the Holy Spirit would be
4329 removed from the planet. Where in the Bible does it
4330 say such a thing? This is false. It does not say it
4331 anywhere. They also affirm that the Holy Spirit was
4332 not on the Earth until Pentecost. That too is false as
4333 We have already seen.

4334 Consequently, the affirmation of the Rapture
4335 doctrine as to the removal of the Holy Spirit from
4336 the planet before the Great Tribulation, is a blunder.
4337 **Without the Holy Spirit there is no conversion,**
4338 **no faith, no endurance, and the martyrs of the**

4339 **Great Tribulation are seen to have plenty of all**
4340 **that.**

4341 *

4342
4343
4344 **Summary of Chapter 12.** The Holy Spirit is the
4345 one that converts the unbeliever to Christ, if He
4346 were removed from the planet, as affirmed by the
4347 Rapture, who would convert people during the
4348 Great Tribulation, who would console them, who
4349 would guide them? The Holy Spirit did not appear
4350 for the first time in the New Testament, He was at
4351 work throughout all the previous millennia.

4352 ***

4353
4354
4355
4356
4357
4358 **Chapter 13**
4359 **The “third coming” disguised as phase**
4360 **“A” and phase “B”**

4361
4362 **Let’s compare it to a horse race, and distorting**
4363 **the meaning of words**

4364 Suppose that you would be assigned to a jury in a
4365 trial where, with all seriousness and official
4366 demeanor, a man whose horse finished in third
4367 place in a horse race, is claiming the million dollar
4368 prize that belongs to the first place finisher of the
4369 race.

4370 The legal argument of the shrewd plaintiff is that
4371 his horse finished in first place phase “C”.
4372 According to this person the white horse arrived in
4373 first place phase “A”; the brown horse arrived in

4374 first place phase “B”, and his own horse arrived in
4375 first place phase “C”. For this reason he demands
4376 the prize for the horse that arrives in first place.
4377 Would you rule in his favor? Or would you punish
4378 him for attempting to swindle everyone instead? Or
4379 would you send him to an insane asylum to be
4380 helped with his mental problem?

4381 This is not a joke, it is quite serious. Actually, it is
4382 quite tragic. Because the doctrine of the Rapture
4383 bases itself on a similar absurdity to deceive the
4384 brethren. This kind of thing happens in real life, in
4385 spite of the fact that it may seem to you that it is
4386 something out of a satirical comedy.

4387 **Since the Rapture doctrine cannot change the**
4388 **words written in the Bible,** it appeals to changing
4389 the meaning of words and phrases that are
4390 inconvenient. This is what we were speaking about
4391 in the second section of Chapter 3 under the title
4392 “Malicious scheme of altering the meaning of
4393 words: 3+2=10”. If you had learned that $3+2=5$, but
4394 someone comes and tells you that the Greek word
4395 for “two” really means “seven”, and you believe
4396 that con, from there on, from your point of view,
4397 three plus two is equal to ten.

4398 This is precisely what is happening with the
4399 Rapture’s treatment of the Second Coming of our
4400 Lord Jesus Christ. **From the moment that they**
4401 **fabricated a third coming of the Lord, the**
4402 **Rapture doctrine had to change the meaning of**
4403 **the phrase “Second Coming”,** in order to include
4404 within it a third coming, but without having to call
4405 it a third coming. That is why now, according to this
4406 deceitful doctrine, the Rapture is the Second
4407 Coming, phase “A”, and the final return of the Lord
4408 is the Second Coming phase “B”. Like in the story,
4409 this doctrine is claiming the prize for its horse

4410 which arrived in first place phase “C”, and hoping
4411 all think that two plus three can be equal to ten.

4412 *

4413

4414

4415 **The clouds are on planet Earth**

4416 If you would see a flying saucer crossing through
4417 the clouds and it starts to make maneuvers around
4418 them, and later it returns to its galaxy, you would
4419 say with full authority, that a flying saucer had
4420 visited the Earth. If several years later you would
4421 see again the same flying saucer maneuvering
4422 through the clouds, you would say, again with full
4423 authority, that this flying saucer had visited the
4424 Earth for a **second time**. If seven years later you
4425 would witness the same display, you would
4426 correctly say that this was the **third visit** of the
4427 same flying saucer.

4428 **We all know that the clouds are part of this**
4429 **planet.** Our Lord Jesus came to this planet a first
4430 time, when He was crucified. The second time that
4431 He comes, according to this erroneous hypothesis, it
4432 will be during the Rapture, at that time the Lord
4433 waits for us in the clouds of this planet. Hence,
4434 during the Rapture, according to this hypothesis,
4435 **Jesus would be present in the planet, a second**
4436 **time.** But at that time only in the clouds, without
4437 presenting himself before humanity, a belief also
4438 shared by the Russellists (Jehovah’s Witnesses).

4439 **In proper English this would be His Second**
4440 **Coming.** We must not appeal to euphemisms, the
4441 twisting of the words of our language, demands
4442 such as that made by the owner of the losing horse,
4443 or calculations such as those that say that two plus
4444 three is equal to ten.

4445 Since there still remains another return, we have
4446 no other recourse, **if we are honest, but to call it**
4447 **the Third Coming**, which would be the one to
4448 occur after the Great Tribulation. That is, of course,
4449 if all this mental acrobatics of the Rapture were
4450 true.

4451 There is no third coming, nor is there another
4452 intermediate coming between the first and second
4453 coming. Neither is there a 1½ coming. Nor one
4454 called second coming phase “A”, with another
4455 called second coming phase “B”. Neither is there
4456 any reality in **the word juggling that false**
4457 **doctrines have to appeal to**. You will never find
4458 things like that in the Bible, they are satanic
4459 inventions.

4460 *

4461
4462
4463 **Summary of Chapter 13.** Trying to convince us
4464 that the Rapture is the Second Coming phase “A”
4465 and the Ingathering is the Second Coming phase
4466 “B”, is like trying to get the first prize for the horse
4467 that came in third place. It is appealing to word
4468 juggling, because the Earth’s clouds are in Earth,
4469 and whoever came to the clouds, or anywhere on
4470 the air of the planet, has come to Earth.

4471 ***
4472
4473
4474
4475
4476
4477

4478
4479
4480
4481
4482
4483
4484
4485
4486
4487
4488
4489
4490
4491
4492
4493
4494
4495
4496
4497
4498
4499
4500
4501
4502
4503
4504
4505
4506
4507
4508
4509
4510
4511
4512

Chapter 14

**For the “First Resurrection” this doctrine
uses more rhetorical acrobatics**

**For the hypothesis of the Rapture, the “First
Resurrection” is like another horse race**

The Rapture doctrine bases its survival in changing the meaning of the words and phrases that are not convenient, just as they do with the following: “first”, “final”, “in the twinkling of an eye”, “saints”, “second”, “church”, “coming”, etc., as we have seen throughout this book.

In this section, we will see more of the same. In this case this doctrine calls the “first resurrection”, the one which occurs at the instant of this imaginary Rapture, (supposedly before the Great Tribulation), as well as to that which occurs (according to the rapture hypothesis) seven years later, after the end of the Great Tribulation. All of this is affirmed without so much as a blush of embarrassment from them. For this doctrine, both resurrections are the first; **and this is in spite** of the seven year separation. That is, of course, if in fact there were a Rapture. Not only would that be enough, they also **call first resurrection those which occurred twenty centuries before.** How much lying is required to sustain the very first lie!

This reminds me of the story of the horse racer which having arrived in third place, would still claim the million dollar prize, by claiming that he had arrived in first place phase “C”. It also reminds me that some 60 years ago, in a war which was being fought at the time, the propagandists of one of the warring factions, not wanting to admit that their soldiers were fleeing, would modify the news story

4513 to say that **their soldiers were advancing**
4514 **backwards.** The euphemism is the refuge of those
4515 which have no basis, and have to appeal to changing
4516 the name of things or the meaning of words, so that
4517 the facts “coincide” with their views.

4518 *

4519
4520
4521 **Now it turns out that the First Resurrection**
4522 **began 20 centuries ago**

4523 If this doctrine would admit the truth about the
4524 first resurrection, it would have to accept that the
4525 Rapture does not exist. Hence, for the sake of its
4526 survival it has to defend it with nails, teeth and lies,
4527 claiming that what we know as the “First
4528 Resurrection” is not the first resurrection, but rather
4529 several other resurrections.

4530 Among the arguments erected to “prove” that
4531 there are several first resurrections, is to say that the
4532 first resurrection began when several of the dead
4533 rose after the crucifixion of Christ. **This is false,**
4534 **because those that resurrected at that time are**
4535 **not alive today; they died again, just like what**
4536 **happened with Lazarus.** When the Bible speaks of
4537 the first resurrection, it speaks of the resurrection to
4538 eternal life, not the resurrections of the daughter of
4539 Jairus, neither that of Dorcas, nor those
4540 accomplished by Elisha the prophet.

4541 If we were to “reason” this way, this doctrine
4542 would have to admit that the Rapture has already
4543 occurred, since both Enoch and Elijah were
4544 raptured. Likewise, they would have to come to the
4545 conclusion that the future Great Tribulation would
4546 be the Great Tribulation Phase “C”, since the one
4547 that occurred during the Roman Empire would be
4548 the Great Tribulation Phase “A”, and the one during

4549 the Roman Catholic Inquisition, would be the Great
4550 Tribulation Phase “B”. Irrational, ridiculous,
4551 fallacious, antiCristian!

4552 *

4553

4554

4555 **To clearly understand a biblical truth, all it takes**
4556 **is a child, to twist it, darken it and complicate it,**
4557 **it takes a theologian**

4558 Revelation 20:4-5 clearly says that the
4559 resurrection of those murdered during the Great
4560 Tribulation is the first. **If that one is the first, there**
4561 **couldn't have been a previous one, a child would**
4562 **know that.** If there couldn't have been a
4563 resurrection previous to this one, it is evident that
4564 the Rapture is not true. Remember that this doctrine
4565 affirm, that during the fake Rapture, there is a
4566 resurrection.

4567

4568 *“⁴And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them,*
4569 *and judgment was given unto them; and I saw*
4570 *the souls of them that were beheaded for the*
4571 *witness of Jesus, and for the word of God,*
4572 *and which had not worshipped the beast,*
4573 *neither his image, neither had received his*
4574 *mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands;*
4575 *and they lived and reigned with Christ a*
4576 *thousand years. ⁵ But the rest of the dead*
4577 *lived not again until the thousand years were*
4578 *finished. This is the first resurrection.”*

4579 (Rev 20:4-5)

4580

4581 This is so clear that even a child can understand it,
4582 but, how can we get a theologian to understand it?

4583 *

4584

4585
4586 **According to this tangled doctrine those**
4587 **transformed in the Rapture would precede the**
4588 **resurrected from the Great Tribulation**

4589 The hypothesis of the Rapture says that during the
4590 rapture previous the GT, occurs the resurrection of
4591 the Christians killed in all past centuries, and the
4592 transformation of the living Christians, misusing
4593 what Saint Paul tells us in I Thes 4:13-18.
4594

4595 *“¹³ But I would not have you to be*
4596 *ignorant, brethren, concerning them which*
4597 *are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others*
4598 *which have no hope. ¹⁴ For if we believe that*
4599 *Jesus died and rose again, even so them also*
4600 *which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.*
4601 *¹⁵ For this we say unto you by the word of*
4602 *the Lord, that we which are alive and*
4603 *remain unto the coming of the Lord shall*
4604 *not prevent them which are asleep. ¹⁶ For*
4605 *the Lord himself shall descend from heaven*
4606 *with a shout, with the voice of the archangel,*
4607 *and with the trump of God; and the dead in*
4608 *Christ shall rise first. ¹⁷ Then we which are*
4609 *alive and remain shall be caught up*
4610 *together with them in the clouds, to meet the*
4611 *Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with*
4612 *the Lord. ¹⁸ Wherefore comfort one another*
4613 *with these words.”* (I Thes 4:13-18)
4614

4615 It is easy to conclude, from what Paul says, that at
4616 the moment of the resurrection, the Christians that
4617 are dead rise first, then, the living Christians are
4618 transformed, and both will be gathered to the Lord.
4619 It is quite clear, so much so that a child can
4620 understand it, that the living will not be transformed

4621 before the dead have risen. **Let's repeat: the**
4622 **transformed will not precede the resurrected.**

4623 If the Rapture were true, then, seven years after it,
4624 the other resurrection would occur. In this latter
4625 one, the dead of the Great Tribulation would rise,
4626 and the Christians that would still be alive after the
4627 Great Tribulation would be transformed. But then,
4628 what Saint Paul says in verse 15 couldn't happen,
4629 would happen. Because the transformed during the
4630 Rapture would precede the resurrected after the
4631 Great Tribulation. That is to say, another blunder,
4632 another puzzlement in which the doctrine of the
4633 Rapture is based. All this would be enough, but
4634 there is more.

4635 *

4636
4637
4638 **According to this doctrine, all this would occur**
4639 **in the twinkling of an eye which would last more**
4640 **than seven years**

4641 We learn from what was spoken by Saint Paul in
4642 First Corinthians 15:51-52, that the resurrection of
4643 the Christians that are already dead and the
4644 transformation of those alive, will occur in the
4645 twinkling of an eye.

4646
4647 *“⁵¹ Behold, I shew you a mystery: We shall*
4648 *not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, ⁵²*
4649 *In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at*
4650 *the last trump, for the trumpet shall sound,*
4651 *and the dead shall be raised incorruptible,*
4652 *and we shall be changed.” (I Co 15:51-52)*

4653
4654 Since this incoherent doctrine categorically
4655 asserts that **the first resurrection extends from**
4656 **this imaginary rapture until the coming of Christ**

4657 (after the Great Tribulation), and since St. Paul
4658 teaches us that **the resurrection and the**
4659 **transformation will occur in the twinkling of an**
4660 **eye**, we would have to come to the conclusion that
4661 according to that doctrine the twinkling of an eye
4662 lasts more than seven years, if we believe to their
4663 own chronological calculations.

4664 **This incomprehensible doctrine does not have**
4665 **a logical path, it has to resort to dogmatism and**
4666 **the refusal to discuss the subject before others.**

4667 *

4668
4669
4670 **Summary of Chapter 14.** To obfuscate and water
4671 down the transparent concept of the “First
4672 Resurrection”, this doctrine appeals to the idea that
4673 the First Resurrection began 20 centuries ago and
4674 will last until the Second Coming, instead of
4675 accepting that it will last for the twinkling of an eye.
4676 That way, with another gobbledygook, it tries to
4677 avoid the appearance that their theological founders
4678 were insane. In Revelation 20:4-5, when it says that
4679 the First Resurrection is what is being described, (a
4680 resurrection that includes those killed during the
4681 GT) it lets us know that before that one, there had
4682 been no other resurrection. Subsequently this
4683 hypothesis appeals again to rhetorical juggling:
4684 saying that those that are transformed during that
4685 alleged Rapture, will indeed come ahead of those
4686 that died during the Great Tribulation, assertion that
4687 Paul denies. **Must we believe this new “pope” and**
4688 **his new dogma of faith?**

4689 ***
4690
4691
4692

4693
4694
4695
4696
4697
4698
4699
4700
4701
4702
4703
4704
4705
4706
4707
4708
4709
4710
4711
4712
4713
4714
4715
4716
4717
4718
4719
4720
4721
4722
4723
4724
4725
4726

Chapter 15

The Trumpets

For the passage of the trumpets, the Rapture appeals also to another rhetorical labyrinth

As with all its false affirmations, the hypothesis of the Rapture appeals to a verbal jig-saw puzzle with which it tries to brainwash the mind to believe that what is green is really red and what is yellow is actually blue. It is the same case that we have already explained, in which it tries to make it seem that the “Greek word” for “two”, really means seven, hence $3+2=10$.

What this doctrine tries to make us believe, regarding the trumpets, is that a “final” trumpet **does not have trumpets before it**. Just like it calls two distinct events the “first resurrection”, which according to this hypothesis, span seven years, likewise it calls two different trumpets that according to this hypothesis span seven years, the “last trumpet”.

The technique that it uses this time is that it tries to make us think that the word “final” does not mean “final”, because there is another trumpet “more final” than the “final” one. This reminds me of Orwell’s “Animal Farm”, where all the animals were equal, but there were some that were “more equal” than others, and for this reason they could obtain better food.

*

4727 **The illogical final trumpet that does not have a**
4728 **first trumpet**

4729 If someone should tell you that today is the last
4730 day that the museum will be open, automatically
4731 you would realize that the museum has been open
4732 before today. If someone were to tell you that today
4733 they will transmit the final episode of a sitcom, it
4734 would lead you to believe that this sitcom had
4735 previous episodes. If someone talks about the last
4736 verse in a chapter, you would know that before that
4737 verse there are others.

4738 It would not be logical, nor would you consider it
4739 correct, that someone should refer to the final
4740 chapter of Obadiah, or the final chapter of
4741 Philemon, or of the final chapter of the Epistle of
4742 Jude, knowing that all three of these books have
4743 only one chapter.

4744 When the doctrine of the Rapture interprets First
4745 Corinthians 15:51-52 it tells us that the final
4746 trumpet mentioned there is not the same as the last
4747 trumpet of Revelation. **It must state this falsehood,**
4748 because if it were to admit that both trumpets are
4749 the same, that **would demonstrate that there is no**
4750 **Rapture before the Great Tribulation, because**
4751 **the sounding of the seventh and last trumpet of**
4752 **Revelation, occurs after the Great Tribulation.**

4753 To defend the Rapture with teeth and nails, this
4754 doctrine appeals to the falsehood that the “final
4755 trumpet” mentioned by Saint Paul in this portion, is
4756 not the final trumpet of Revelation. How do they
4757 “prove” this? They do not prove it, they simply
4758 state it dogmatically, and apply the attitude of
4759 ...believe it because I say it, like in Romanism.

4760 **There cannot be two last trumpets, because**
4761 **then one of those would not be the last, but**
4762 **rather the next to the last.**

4763 As we have seen previously, everything that
4764 finalizes **has** to have a beginning. Any final phase
4765 has its initial phase. **Hence, every final trumpet**
4766 **has to have its initial trumpet.** Well then, I can
4767 show the trumpets previous to the seventh and last
4768 trumpet of Revelation. Can the Rapture doctrine
4769 show the group of trumpets to which that final
4770 trumpet of First Corinthians 15:51-52 belongs,
4771 which it says is not the seventh trumpet of
4772 Revelation? **No, it cannot; it is simply a dogmatic**
4773 **assertion.** Can that doctrine point to the first
4774 trumpet of that group? No, it cannot, because there
4775 is no such “other group”. That final trumpet is the
4776 same as the one of Revelation.

4777
4778 “⁵¹ Behold, I shew you a mystery: We shall
4779 not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, ⁵² in
4780 a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, **at the**
4781 **last trump**, **for the trumpet shall sound**, and
4782 the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we
4783 shall be changed.” (I Co 15:51-52)

4784
4785 “**And the seventh angel sounded; and there**
4786 **were great voices in heaven, saying: The**
4787 **kingdoms of this world are become the**
4788 **kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and**
4789 **he shall reign for ever and ever.”**
4790 (Rev 11:15)

4791
4792 Before this final trumpet of Revelation you can
4793 see the preceding six, by simply reading the
4794 following verses: Revelation 8:7; 8:8; 8:10; 8:12;
4795 9:1 y 9:13. If the final trumpet spoken of in First
4796 Corinthians 15:52 is not the one in Revelation, why
4797 does the doctrine of the Rapture not show the verses

4798 mentioning the trumpets previous to the final
4799 trumpet of Corinthians?

4800 *

4801
4802
4803 **A twinkling of an eye is what the transformation**
4804 **will last, not the duration of the period of the**
4805 **seventh trumpet of Revelation**

4806 Once, while chatting with a friend, when I
4807 explained the logic that the seventh trumpet and the
4808 final trumpet are the same, he defended the
4809 hypothesis of the Rapture saying that they could not
4810 be the same, because the one of First Corinthians 15
4811 lasts for the twinkling of an eye, and the one in
4812 Revelation lasts for much longer.

4813 **That is false.** What lasts for a twinkling of an eye
4814 **is not** the period of the final trumpet, but rather the
4815 transformation of the living, which is simultaneous
4816 to the resurrection, as we can verify from the
4817 following quote.

4818
4819 *“⁵¹ Behold, I shew you a mystery: We shall*
4820 *not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, ⁵² in*
4821 *a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the*
4822 *last trump, for the trumpet shall sound, and*
4823 *the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we*
4824 *shall be changed.” (I Co 15:51-52)*

4825
4826 When I countered this weak argument, he brought
4827 out another; he said that the trumpets of First
4828 Corinthians 15:52 and the one of First
4829 Thessalonians 4:16, which he considered heralds of
4830 the Rapture, were trumpets of joy, whereas the
4831 seventh trumpet of Revelation represented the third
4832 “woe” of Revelation, there was no joy in it. This is
4833 not true either. **The seventh trumpet is a “woe”**

4834 **for the non-believers, not for the Christians. We**
4835 **rejoice in knowing that at the seventh trumpet**
4836 **our Lord Jesus Christ will return.** What's more,
4837 their joy extends to the creatures of Heaven. Let's
4838 see.

4839
4840 *“¹⁴ The second woe is past; and, behold, the*
4841 *third woe cometh quickly. ¹⁵ And the seventh*
4842 *angel sounded; and there were great voices*
4843 *in heaven, saying: The kingdoms of this*
4844 *world are become the kingdoms of our Lord,*
4845 *and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever*
4846 *and ever. ¹⁶ And the four and twenty elders,*
4847 *which sat before God on their seats, fell upon*
4848 *their faces, and worshipped God, ¹⁷ Saying:*
4849 *We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty,*
4850 *which art, and wast, and art to come;*
4851 *because thou hast taken to thee thy great*
4852 *power, and hast reigned.”*

4853 (Rev 11:14-17)

4854
4855 *“¹⁶ For the Lord himself shall descend from*
4856 *Heaven with a shout, with the voice of the*
4857 *archangel, and with the trump of God; and*
4858 *the dead in Christ shall rise first. ¹⁷ Then we*
4859 *which are alive and remain shall be caught*
4860 *up together with them in the clouds, to meet*
4861 *the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be*
4862 *with the Lord.”* (Thes 4:16-17)

4863
4864 It is verified again that the doctrine of the Rapture
4865 teaches lies to those brethren that fall under its evil
4866 influence.

4867 *

4868
4869

Summary of Chapter 15. This doctrine asserts that the final trumpet of First Corinthians 15, **is not** the same as the seventh trumpet of Revelation, because it belongs to another group, but it cannot demonstrate to what new group it belongs. What lasts a “twinkling of an eye” is the transformation of the bodies of the living Christians, not the period of the seventh trumpet of Revelation. The seventh trumpet of Revelation is a woe for nonbelievers, but for Christians it is a joyous event, because it means Jesus is coming.

Chapter 16

Confusing the Great Tribulation with the Seven Bowls of God's wrath

Our Lord returns at the sounding of the seventh trumpet, but the plagues occur afterwards

Jesus opens the seals of the book given to him, one by one. At the opening of the seventh seal the trumpets begin to be sounded.

“¹And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. ²And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.” (Rev 8:1-2)

These angels begin to consecutively sound the trumpets, and when they get to the seventh, Jesus comes for a second time to Earth to rescue us.

“And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying: The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.”

(Rev 11:15)

After this, several other issues are explained and some chapters are included as a sort of parentheses within the subject. When we arrive at Revelation 15:1 we see **for the first time** the angels that have the seven last plagues, in which the wrath of God is accomplished. But remember that **the Second Coming already took place**, when the seventh trumpet is sounded, as we saw in Revelation 11:15, and hence **these plagues that will now be initiated do not affect the Christians, because we are already with the Lord.**

“And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.”
(Rev 15:1)

“15:6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and

4939 *from his power; and no man was able to enter*
4940 *into the temple, till the seven plagues of the*
4941 *seven angels were fulfilled. 16:1 And I heard a*
4942 *great voice out of the temple saying to the*
4943 *seven angels: Go your ways, and pour out*
4944 *the vials of the wrath of God upon the*
4945 *Earth.”* (Rev 15:6 to 16:1)

4946
4947 **Synopsis:** Our Lord Jesus Christ returns at the
4948 sounding of the seventh trumpet, hence, when the
4949 seven bowls of God’s wrath are poured, all
4950 Christians will be with the Lord. In other words,
4951 Christians **shall** pass through the Great Tribulation
4952 caused by men against us, but **not** through the
4953 plagues that God sends for punishment of God’s
4954 enemies.

4955 Due to the erroneous interpretation of this, some
4956 brethren misinterpret the last plagues, and use them
4957 erroneously as an argument to defend the heretical
4958 doctrine of the Rapture.

4959 *

4960
4961
4962 **The period of the seventh seal includes the seven**
4963 **trumpets, and the period of the seventh trumpet**
4964 **includes the seven bowls**

4965 It is not easy to explain this in words, but I will
4966 try. Nevertheless, I will present a chart which makes
4967 the concept easier to understand. Before trying to
4968 explain this issue, it is useful to point out that even
4969 though the beginning of the seals, the trumpets and
4970 the bowls occur in strict sequence, the duration of
4971 their after-effects may reach beyond the beginning
4972 of the next one.

4973 **If we analyze all this, we will see that the seven**
4974 **periods of each series, are the detailed**

4975 **breakdown of the seventh period of the previous**
4976 **series.** In other words, the seventh period of each
4977 series, contains the seven periods of the following
4978 series. It is as if we had looked at the seventh period
4979 of the first series with a magnifying glass, and we
4980 discover that it is divided into seven sections, which
4981 happen to be the seven periods of the second series.
4982 Likewise, when we look at the seventh period of the
4983 second series with a magnifying glass, we discover
4984 that it also contains another seven sections, which
4985 are the seven periods of the third series.

4986 Upon examining them, we observe that these
4987 sections show us the events of this seventh section
4988 which contains them in more detail. It is logical that
4989 it should happen this way, because as we get closer
4990 to the end, we will need to know the events in
4991 greater detail.

4992 **I shall give a numerical example** so that the way
4993 the seals, trumpets and bowls are represented is
4994 better understood. As I have said before, the first,
4995 second and third series are not simultaneous, but
4996 rather successive, because the seventh period of
4997 each series contains the seven periods of the
4998 following one. Thus, in the period covered by the
4999 seventh seal, the seven trumpets are sounded; and in
5000 the period covered by the seventh trumpet, the
5001 seven bowls are poured.

5002 It is as if the seven trumpets are a detailed
5003 accounting of the events during the period of the
5004 seventh seal, and as if the bowls were a detailed
5005 accounting of the events during the period of the
5006 seventh trumpet.

5007 **The time periods may be of different duration,**
5008 **but to better explain them, let's suppose that the**
5009 **periods corresponding to each group (seal,**
5010 **trumpet, bowl) are of the same duration.** After

5011 this supposition let's go to a numerical example.

5012 Let's imagine that the seven seals would last 49
5013 days each, just to illustrate it in a way that would be
5014 easy to explain, **not because I believe that is their**
5015 **actual duration.** Let's imagine also, that each of
5016 the trumpets last seven days, and that each of the
5017 bowls last one day. In total, all the seals, trumpets
5018 and bowls would last 343 days. Having accepted
5019 that supposition let's see what days would be
5020 covered by each period.

5021
5022 the first seal would span days 1 to 49
5023 the second seal would span days 50 to 98
5024 the third seal would span days 99 to 147
5025 the fourth seal would span days 148 to 196
5026 the fifth seal would span days 197 to 245
5027 the sixth seal would span days 246 to 294
5028 the seventh seal would span days 295 to 343

5029
5030 Well then, after the seventh seal is opened, during
5031 the period covered by it, the period of the sounding
5032 of the trumpets begins. Hence, continuing with this
5033 hypothetical numerical example, let's see what days
5034 span the sounding of each trumpet.

5035
5036 the first trumpet would span days 297 to 301
5037 the second trumpet would span days 302 to 308
5038 the third trumpet would span days 309 to 315
5039 the fourth trumpet would span days 316 to 322
5040 the fifth trumpet would span days 323 to 329
5041 the sixth trumpet would span days 330 to 336
5042 the seventh trumpet would span days 337 to 343

5043
5044 On purpose, I began the period of the first
5045 trumpet, on day 297 rather than on 295, **because I**
5046 **would like to highlight that the first trumpet**

5047 **does not necessarily have to be sounded**
5048 **immediately after the opening of the seventh**
5049 **seal,** but rather at any time after its opening.

5050 Proceeding with this hypothetical example of the
5051 days and their numbers, we would find that the first
5052 bowl would be poured at some point on day 337,
5053 after the sounding of the seventh trumpet, and in my
5054 point of view, in very rapid succession. But in order
5055 to keep by this example, the bowls would be poured
5056 on the following days:

5057
5058 the first bowl on day 337
5059 the second bowl on day 338
5060 the third bowl on day 339
5061 the fourth bowl on day 340
5062 the fifth bowl on day 341
5063 the sixth bowl on day 342
5064 the seventh bowl on day 343
5065

5066 **I would like to note again that I am not saying**
5067 **that those periods will last as in the example,** let
5068 there be no one who after reading what I'm saying
5069 here, should go affirming that "I said" that each seal
5070 will last 49 days, etc.. The third trumpet, for
5071 example, may last longer than the fifth seal, just to
5072 speculate; this is only an example. What is true is
5073 that each of the seven periods of each type, is found
5074 included in the seventh period of the previous type.

5075 *

5076
5077
5078 **Let's see a graph.**

5079 I would like to include a graph, so that what I am
5080 trying to say can be better visualized. In it, the
5081 length that I may have given to the span of each
5082 seal, trumpet or bowl, does not represent,

5119 **The seals are not part of the “wrath of God”, but**
5120 **part of the Great Tribulation**

5121 At the point of the opening of the fifth seal, the
5122 divine punishments, or wrath of God, have not
5123 fallen upon the Earth, since the martyrs of the Great
5124 Tribulation are asking for justice.

5125 If all that has happened before this fifth seal were
5126 part of God’s plagues, that is to say the punishment
5127 of God, the martyrs would not be asking for justice,
5128 since they would already have received it. It is
5129 evident that the seals are **not** part of the wrath of
5130 God, but rather part of the Great Tribulation. Not
5131 only that, but also, in verse 11 they are told that
5132 here were yet other brethren that had yet to be killed
5133 as they had been. From all these we can see that
5134 seals are about the Great Tribulation, and in no way
5135 are about the “Wrath of God”.

5136
5137 *“⁹ And when he had opened the fifth seal, I*
5138 *saw under the altar the souls of them that*
5139 *were slain for the word of God, and for the*
5140 *testimony which they held; ¹⁰ and they cried*
5141 *with a loud voice, saying: **How long, O Lord,***
5142 ***holy and true, dost thou not judge and***
5143 ***avenge our blood on them that dwell on the***
5144 ***Earth? ¹¹ And white robes were given unto***
5145 *every one of them; and it was said unto them,*
5146 *that they should rest yet for a little season,*
5147 ***until their fellow servants also and their***
5148 ***brethren, that should be killed as they were,***
5149 ***should be fulfilled.”** (Rev 6:9-11)*

5150 *

5151
5152
5153 **Summary of Chapter 16.** Our Lord returns at the
5154 sounding of the seventh trumpet, but the plagues

5155 occur afterwards. The period of the seventh seal
5156 includes the seven trumpets, and the period of the
5157 seventh trumpet includes the seven bowls. The seals
5158 unleash the Great Tribulation, not the Wrath of
5159 God.

5160 ***
5161
5162
5163
5164
5165

5166 Chapter 17

5167 The Seals

5168
5169 **If during the opening of the seals Jesus is in**
5170 **Heaven, why does the Bible not mention the**
5171 **Rapture in the portions before the seals?**

5172 The doctrine of the Rapture recognizes that the
5173 first horseman of Revelation, the one with the white
5174 horse, is the antiChrist, and that the horsemen that
5175 follow it are part of the Great Tribulation. That
5176 would mean that while Jesus is opening the seals,
5177 the antiChrist and the Great Tribulation are already
5178 operating on the Earth.

5179 Since the doctrine of the Rapture puts forth the
5180 **false dogma, that the Christians will be raptured**
5181 **before the arrival of the antiChrist and the GT,** it
5182 would be necessary to arrive at the wrong
5183 conclusion that, before opening the seals, **Christ**
5184 **descended to the Earth, raptured the Church**
5185 **and then returned to Heaven to open the seven**
5186 **seals.**

5187 If according to this doctrine, Jesus accomplished
5188 the Rapture before opening the first seal, why does
5189 Revelation not mention it anywhere, especially, in

5190 the verses previous to the opening of the seven
5191 seals? **The answer is evident, it does not mention**
5192 **it because the Rapture does not exist.**

5193 Since the word “church” does not exist in
5194 chapters 4 to 21 of Revelation, the rapture doctrine
5195 dogmatizes that the Church is not on the Earth. Why
5196 then, do they not apply the same method of
5197 “reasoning” when they see that “rapture” has not
5198 been mentioned in Revelation before the first seal?

5199 It would be good at this point, to repeat what
5200 Saint Paul said, that **the antiChrist would arrive**
5201 **before the Lord gathered us.** Let us see.

5202
5203 *“¹ Now we beseech you, brethren, **by the***
5204 ***coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our***
5205 ***gathering together unto him,** ² that ye be not*
5206 *soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither*
5207 *by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from*
5208 *us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. ³ **Let***
5209 ***no man deceive you by any means, for that***
5210 ***day shall not come, except there come a***
5211 ***falling away first, and that man of sin be***
5212 ***revealed, the son of perdition;** ⁴ who opposeth*
5213 *and exalteth himself above all that is called*
5214 *god, or that is worshipped; so that he as God*
5215 *sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself*
5216 *that he is God.” (II Thes 2:1-4)*

5217
5218 As we see in verse 1, Paul speaks to us regarding
5219 our being gathered with Jesus, that is to say, **the**
5220 **Ingathering.** In reference to this he says in verse 3
5221 not to let us be deceived, in the sense that Christ
5222 will come to get us before the antiChrist. This
5223 shows us that **by revelation, Paul knew that when**
5224 **the return of the Lord was near, there would be**
5225 **attempts to deceive us.** Precisely, that is what the

5226 doctrine of the Rapture is doing, deceiving
5227 Christians, **making them think the opposite of**
5228 **what the Holy Spirit, who inspired Paul, said.**
5229 Making them think that Christ would come to
5230 gather us before the Great Tribulation.

5231 However, Paul says clearly, to the church in
5232 Thessalonica, which was part of Christ's Church,
5233 which was an apostolic church, and which was
5234 formed by gentiles, that Christ would not return
5235 before the arrival of the son of perdition. In other
5236 words, that there would be no Rapture. The son of
5237 perdition being, the antiChrist, who opposes all that
5238 is called God or is worshipped. Can what is spoken
5239 by Paul be any clearer? Why if it is so clear, do
5240 Christians continue believing the Rapture? Because,
5241 either they don't read the Bible, or they allow
5242 themselves to be influenced by teachers who at the
5243 same time are deceived by those that are deceived
5244 by the great deceiver. This is similar to the idolatry
5245 of Romanism. In spite of it being so clear that we
5246 are not to worship images, hundreds of millions
5247 continue to do so.

5248 I want to repeat that this warning is made by Paul
5249 to a gentile church, to a Christian church, an
5250 Apostolic Church. Hence, the doctrine of the
5251 Rapture should not say that this warning refers only
5252 to the Jews, who according to this heretical
5253 doctrine, are the only ones that will go through the
5254 Great Tribulation. If the Apostolic Church were not
5255 to go through the Great Tribulation, why would the
5256 Holy Spirit warn them that Jesus will not return
5257 before the antiChrist?

5258 *

5259
5260

5261 **Summary of Chapter 17.** During the opening of
5262 the seals Jesus is still in Heaven. At the opening of
5263 the first seal the Great Tribulation begins. Hence, it
5264 is not logical that there was a Rapture before that.
5265 But if there would have been one, it would be
5266 mentioned in the verses previous to the opening of
5267 the seals. Paul is warning a Gentile church,
5268 therefore he didn't believe that only the Jews were
5269 to be on the Earth during the Great Tribulation.

5270
5271 ***
5272
5273
5274
5275

5276 **Chapter 18**

5277 **According to this doctrine, Christians do**
5278 **not go to the Father's House until after**
5279 **the Rapture**

5280
5281 **Would Peter and Paul still be waiting to go to the**
5282 **Father's House?**

5283 In the biblical "proofs" that this hypothesis
5284 presents regarding the Rapture, it asserts dogmas,
5285 without the mediation of any type of reasoning. It is
5286 just that sort of thing, "believe it, because I say it".

5287 The portion John 14:1-3 is presented by this
5288 doctrine like one of those principal bases that
5289 "demonstrate" the existence of a Rapture before the
5290 Great Tribulation. This doctrine interprets that what
5291 is spoken of by Jesus here: "*I will come again and*
5292 *receive you unto myself*", is a "clear", "explicit"
5293 and "specific" annunciation of such Rapture. That
5294 would mean that until the Rapture occurs we will
5295 not be able to go to the Father's House. Let's read.

5296

5297 “¹ *Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe*
5298 *in God, believe also in me. ² In my Father's*
5299 *house are many mansions; if it were not so, I*
5300 *would have told you. I go to prepare a place*
5301 *for you. ³ And if I go and prepare a place for*
5302 *you, **I will come again, and receive you unto***
5303 *myself; that where I am, there ye may be*
5304 *also.”* (Jn 14:1-3)

5305

5306 **It is not** reasonable to think that “I will come
5307 again” would refer to the Rapture. If that were true,
5308 then **we would have to believe that neither Paul,**
5309 **nor Matthew, nor Peter, nor any of the other**
5310 **Christians, including our believing relatives,**
5311 **would be able to go to the dwellings mentioned**
5312 **there. And neither would they be with Christ,**
5313 because the Rapture would not have yet occurred. If
5314 that mistaken assumption were true, where are the
5315 Christians that have died in Jesus? Absurd!

5316 Not only that, which by itself is enough, if in this
5317 chapter of John the Rapture was being discussed,
5318 then we would have to suppose that God the Father
5319 would also come at the time of the Rapture,
5320 accompanied by Jesus, according to verse 23.

5321

5322 “*Jesus answered and said unto him: If a man*
5323 *love me, he will keep my words; **and my***
5324 ***Father will love him, and we will come unto***
5325 ***him, and make our abode with him.”***
5326 (Jn 14:23)

5327

5328 If in verses 1-3, the phrase “**I will come again,**
5329 **and receive you unto myself”** means what this
5330 absurd hypothesis says, that Jesus comes in the
5331 Rapture, then the phrase “**we will come** to him, and

5332 make our abode with him” would mean that God
5333 the Father would also come in the Rapture next to
5334 Jesus, which is absurd.

5335 In contradiction to this hypothesis, which affirms
5336 that to go to the Father’s House we have to wait for
5337 the day of this supposed rapture, we have II
5338 Corinthians 5:8 and Philemon 1:23. In those verses,
5339 Paul was expecting that as soon as he died, he
5340 would go to be with Christ. This shows us that he
5341 did not think he would have to wait for the Rapture
5342 to get there. Hence, **those words of Jesus, in John**
5343 **14:1-3, do not refer to the Rapture.**

5344
5345 *“We are confident, I say, and willing rather*
5346 *to be absent from the body, and to be present*
5347 *with the Lord.” (II Co 5:8)*

5348
5349 *“For I am in a strait betwixt two, **having a***
5350 ***desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which***
5351 ***is far better.” (Phil 1:23)***

5352
5353 In addition, it is evident that when the Lord
5354 returns, He will bring with Him those which slept in
5355 Jesus, from which we can deduce that they were
5356 with Him, in the Father’s House.

5357
5358 *“¹³ But I would not have you to be ignorant,*
5359 *brethren, concerning them which are asleep,*
5360 *that ye sorrow not, even as others which have*
5361 *no hope. ¹⁴ For if we believe that Jesus died*
5362 *and rose again, **even so them also which***
5363 ***sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.**”*
5364 *(I Thes 4:13-14)*

5365 *

5366
5367

5368 **Summary of Chapter 18.** To think that John
5369 14:3 is the promise of the Rapture, is to believe the
5370 error that all Christians, both our believing relatives
5371 as well as the apostles, are not yet in the Father's
5372 House. Besides we would have to believe that at the
5373 time of the Rapture God the Father would come
5374 down with Christ to rapture us.

5375
5376 ***
5377
5378
5379
5380

5381 **Chapter 19**

5382 **The antiChrist, several facts about him**

5383 5384 **The apostasy should not be confused with the** 5385 **antiChrist**

5386 The apostasy is a serious deviation from the true
5387 doctrine, which still tries to call itself Christian, or
5388 pretend that it still is; whereas the antiChrist is
5389 someone that breaks with all religious doctrine,
5390 because he shall raise himself against everything
5391 that is worshipped; that is to say, he will not allow
5392 any religion, neither true nor false, neither apostate
5393 nor orthodox. The antiChrist forces all to worship
5394 him. Let's see.

5395
5396 *"¹ Now we beseech you, brethren, by the*
5397 *coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our*
5398 *gathering together unto him, ² that ye be not*
5399 *soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither*
5400 *by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from*
5401 *us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. ³ Let*
5402 *no man deceive you by any means, for that*

5403 *day shall not come, except there come a*
5404 *falling away first, and that man of sin be*
5405 *revealed, the son of perdition; ⁴ who*
5406 *opposeth and exalteth himself above all that*
5407 *is called God, or that is worshipped; so that*
5408 *he as God sitteth in the temple of God,*
5409 *shewing himself that he is God.”*

5410 (II Thes 2:1-4)

5411
5412 The description that is made of the apostasy in I
5413 Tim 4:1-3, does not agree with the one of the
5414 antiChrist, hence, we should not confuse him with
5415 the apostasy. They may be related, but they are not
5416 the same thing, they are not the same event.

5417 Here it says that some will depart from the faith,
5418 prohibiting marriage and requiring abstention from
5419 foods. This is not easily attributable, without doubt,
5420 to anyone in particular. Roman Catholicism
5421 prohibits marriage for their priests and forbids them
5422 to eat meat on Fridays. Seventh Day Adventists
5423 advise not eating meat, but do not prohibit it
5424 completely. What they do prohibit is eating the
5425 meats already banned by the law, but this was not
5426 news for Paul.

5427
5428 “¹ Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in
5429 *the latter times some shall depart from the*
5430 *faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and*
5431 *doctrines of devils; ² speaking lies in*
5432 *hypocrisy; having their conscience seared*
5433 *with a hot iron; ³ forbidding to marry, and*
5434 *commanding to abstain from meats, which*
5435 *God hath created to be received with*
5436 *thanksgiving of them which believe and know*
5437 *the truth.”*

(I Tim 4:1-3)

5439 To my knowledge, this description does not apply
5440 hundred per cent to any of the many heretical sects
5441 that arose during the beginning of Christianity.
5442 Most probably it refers to the future. What is
5443 evident is that the antiChrist and the apostasy are
5444 different things.

5445 *

5446 5447 5448 **Satan will not incarnate**

5449 There are those who believe erroneously that the
5450 antiChrist will be an incarnation of Satan. That is
5451 not anywhere in the Bible, but it does say other
5452 things which deny such incarnation. Let's see.

5453
5454 *“8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed,*
5455 *whom **the Lord shall consume** with the spirit*
5456 *of his mouth, and **shall destroy with the***
5457 ***brightness of his coming.** 9 Even him, whose*
5458 *coming is after **the working of Satan** with all*
5459 *power and signs and **lying wonders.**”*

5460 (II Tes 2:8-9)

5461
5462 Here Paul tells us that in His Second Coming
5463 the Lord shall kill the antiChrist. Since we know
5464 that Satan gets placed in prison, but is freed at the
5465 end of the Millennium, we would have to come to
5466 the conclusion that the antiChrist is a different being
5467 than Satan, because he dies and Satan remains alive,
5468 until he is cast into the Lake of Fire.

5469 Additionally, it speaks of “that wicked” whose
5470 arrival is a work of Satan. Hence, Satan who is
5471 doing the work, and the wicked who is the result of
5472 that work, are different beings.

5473 **If we recall chapter 13 of Revelation,** we will
5474 realize that the antiChrist and the False Prophet are

5475 the ones that impose the mark of the 666. If now we
5476 read Revelation 19:20, we would see that the Beast
5477 and the False Prophet, are cast into the Lake of Fire.
5478 After this, we are told in Revelation 20:10 that
5479 Satan also was cast into the Lake of Fire, where the
5480 Beast and the False Prophet already were. That tells
5481 us that all three are different, and that none of those
5482 two are an incarnation of Satan. It is logical to think
5483 that both are led by the Devil, but neither was a
5484 simple body for the Devil to live in. **Jesus**
5485 **incarnated; the Devil will not incarnate.**

5486
5487 *“And the beast was taken, and with him the*
5488 *false prophet that wrought miracles before*
5489 *him, with which he deceived them that had*
5490 *received the mark of the beast, and them that*
5491 *worshipped his image. These both were cast*
5492 *alive into a lake of fire burning with*
5493 *brimstone.”* (Rev 19:20)

5494
5495 *“And the Devil that deceived them was cast*
5496 *into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the*
5497 *beast and the false prophet are, and shall be*
5498 *tormented day and night for ever and ever.”*
5499 (Rev 20:10)

5500 *

5501
5502
5503 **Many believe that the antiChrist will dominate**
5504 **the whole planet**

5505 The antiChrist will not dominate the whole planet.
5506 That is seen in various portions, like when the
5507 woman of chapter 12 of Revelation is freed from his
5508 influence. Or when the Church of Philadelphia is
5509 spared. If the antiChrist dominated the whole
5510 planet, there would be no escape in any direction.

5511
5512
5513
5514
5515
5516
5517
5518
5519
5520
5521
5522
5523
5524
5525
5526
5527
5528
5529
5530
5531
5532
5533
5534
5535
5536
5537
5538
5539
5540
5541
5542
5543
5544
5545
5546

***“Because thou hast kept the word of my
patience, I will keep thee from the hour of
temptation, which shall come upon all the
world, to try them that dwell upon the Earth.”***
(Rev 3:10)

***“And the woman fled into the wilderness,
where she hath a place prepared of God, that
they should feed her there a thousand two
hundred and threescore days.”***
(Rev 12:6)

***“And to the woman were given two wings of
a great eagle, that she might fly into the
wilderness, into her place, where she is
nourished for a time, and times, and half a
time, from the face of the serpent.”***
(Rev 12:14)

The idea that he dominates the whole planet may
come from verses where, when speaking of the
antiChrist the “whole earth” is mentioned, like in
Revelation 13:8, 12 and 14.

To what “earth” does it refer: the planet, Israel,
the Middle East, to Eurasia-Africa, or to what?

**The word “earth” has several meanings or
nuances in the Bible:**

a) the substance earth, as in Leviticus Lv 15:12;

***“And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth
which hath the issue, shall be broken, and
every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in
water.”***
(Lv 15:12)

5547 **b)** the ground or floor as in I Samuel 28:20;

5548

5549 *“Then Saul fell straightway all along **on the***
5550 ***earth**, and was sore afraid, because of the*
5551 *words of Samuel, and there was no strength in*
5552 *him; for he had eaten no bread all the day,*
5553 *nor all the night.”* (I Sam 28:20)

5554

5555 **c)** the planet which seems to be the way it is used in
5556 Gn 1:1; Ex 9:14; Ro 9:17;

5557

5558 *“In the beginning God created the heaven*
5559 *and **the Earth**.”* (Gn 1:1)

5560

5561 *“For I will at this time send all my plagues*
5562 *upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and*
5563 *upon thy people; that thou mayest know that*
5564 *there is none like me in **all the Earth**.”*
5565 (Ex 9:14)

5566

5567 *“For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh: Even*
5568 *for this same purpose have I raised thee up,*
5569 *that I might shew my power in thee, and that*
5570 *my name might be declared throughout **all the***
5571 ***Earth**.”* (Ro 9:17)

5572

5573 **d)** any part which is not the sea, which is what we
5574 see in Gn 1:10; Isa 54:9;

5575

5576 *“And God called **the dry land Earth**; and the*
5577 *gathering together of the waters called he*
5578 *Seas; and God saw that it was good.”*
5579 (Gn 1:10)

5580

5581 *“For this is as the waters of Noah unto me,*
5582 *for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah*

5583 *should no more go **over the earth**; so have I*
5584 *sworn that I would not be wroth with thee,*
5585 *nor rebuke thee.”* (Isa 54:9)

5586
5587 e) the nation of Israel like in Dt 4:40 y Jer 14:4 ;

5588
5589 *“Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and*
5590 *his commandments, which I command thee*
5591 *this day, that it may go well with thee, and*
5592 *with thy children after thee, and that thou*
5593 *mayest prolong thy days **upon the earth,***
5594 ***which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for***
5595 *ever.”* (Dt 4:40)

5596
5597 *“Because the ground is chapt, for there was*
5598 *no rain **in the earth**, the plowmen were*
5599 *ashamed, they covered their heads.”*
5600 (Jer 14:4)

5601
5602 f) the current state of the living, which is what is
5603 perceived in Ex 9:15. There may be more nuances,
5604 but I have only noticed these.

5605
5606 *“For now I will stretch out my hand, that I*
5607 *may smite thee and thy people with*
5608 *pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from **the***
5609 ***earth.”*** (Ex 9:15)

5610
5611 **Let us see some examples of portions in which**
5612 **the phrase “the whole earth” does not mean the**
5613 **whole planet.** We must guide ourselves by the
5614 context and by reasoning, in order to understand
5615 which of all the possible meanings is the one which
5616 applies to the portion of Scripture that we are
5617 reading.

5618 **Sometimes the expression used refers to a**

5619 **region, not just a single country.** That is to say, a
5620 group of countries, or the area surrounding a
5621 country, as is the case that I follow with below.

5622

5623 *“And **all countries** came into Egypt to*
5624 *Joseph for to buy corn; because that the*
5625 *famine was so sore in **all lands**.” (Gn 41:57)*

5626

5627 If we analyze the use of the phrase “all countries”
5628 and “all lands” in this verse, we would realize that
5629 it does **not** refer to the whole Earth, that is to say, it
5630 does not refer to the whole planet, but rather the
5631 whole land near Egypt, the region of Canaan and its
5632 surroundings.

5633 **It is evident that the inhabitants of the**
5634 **American continent did not go to Egypt** to obtain
5635 their food from Joseph, it would have been
5636 impossible to do it; and the same can be said of
5637 **places as remote as Japan, China, India,**
5638 **Australia or the British Isles.** Most likely in those
5639 places they did not have the famine that was
5640 afflicting that region at that time.

5641 It is the context, and more than anything else, the
5642 integral reading of the whole Bible, that will show
5643 us the meaning of these phrases and words.

5644 **In Ezekiel 32:4 we see the phrase “the whole**
5645 **earth” used** in a metaphorical and hyperbolic way,
5646 in a symbol. Comparing Egypt with a whale, he
5647 says that it will be pulled out of the ocean and onto
5648 the earth and would be abandoned for the beasts of
5649 the **whole earth** to feed on its flesh. It is evident
5650 that there is no way for the beasts of the whole
5651 planet to go to Egypt; at best, the ones from the
5652 surroundings would go.

5653

*“Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of **the whole earth with thee.**” (Ezk 32:4)*

Guided by all these examples in which the phrase “the whole earth” does not mean “the whole planet”, we should be careful not to necessarily conclude that, the antiChrist will govern the whole planet. Especially if we remember that the Church of Philadelphia in Rev 3:10, and the woman of Rev 12:6 & 14 are spared from the antichrist.

*

The miracles of the antiChrist are false, they are crafty tricks

There is no way the created beings can perform miracles by themselves, they have to be empowered by God. God does not support sin, hence God does not give power to the antiChrist to perform miracles. As it clearly says in verse 10 of II Thessalonians 2, those are **deceptive miracles**, similar to those made by a magician in a theatre, except much more convincing and scientific. In other words, they will be very well crafted tricks, perhaps even impossible to uncover, because they are based on future secret scientific knowledge, but tricks and deception nevertheless.

It would be something like presenting television or cinematographic images to a primitive person, or a voice from the radio, or an ultrasonic alarm that detects their presence; things that someone completely ignorant of this technology, could only attribute to supernatural powers. In no way can we

5690 deduce from here, that the antiChrist shall make,
5691 real, true miracles. **This abominable being will**
5692 **make false miracles, but will be able to deceive**
5693 **only the false Christians with them.**

5694
5695 *“9 Even him, whose coming is after the*
5696 *working of Satan with all power and **signs***
5697 *and **lying** wonders, 10 And with all*
5698 ***deceivableness** of unrighteousness in them*
5699 *that perish; because they received not the love*
5700 *of the truth, that they might be saved.”*

(II Thes 2:9-10)

5701 *

5704
5705 **The antiChrist is a person, not an institution**

5706 The antichrist is a person, not an institution, even
5707 though, of course, he may represent, also, an
5708 institution.

5709 Another item that can be derived from the
5710 description made of him by St. Paul in verse 4 is
5711 that **this character will say that he is God**, and not
5712 only that, but also he will sit in the temple of God,
5713 making himself seem to be God on Earth.

5714
5715 *“Who opposeth and exalteth himself above*
5716 *all that is called God, or that is worshipped;*
5717 *so that he as God sitteth in the temple of*
5718 ***God, shewing himself that he is God.”***

(II Thes 2:4)

5720
5721 To this day there have been tyrants and religious
5722 leaders that have demanded from their followers
5723 submissive worshiping, but **none of the famous**
5724 **ones of history has pretended to replace the**
5725 **Creator.** What is more frequent is people that have

5726 made themselves look as God's representatives, or
5727 may have acted to be one of the many gods in
5728 which their subjects believed, but I have never
5729 heard of any that have tried to pass as the Creator.

5730 **The antichrist will.**

5731 Another item that is deduced from this verse 4 is
5732 that **a third temple will be constructed in**
5733 **Jerusalem.** This temple, to give it a name, shall be
5734 called the temple of God, but in reality it is not His,
5735 because God has not ordained its construction, as
5736 He did with the two previous ones. In reality it will
5737 be a spurious "temple of God", false, of human
5738 origin, with no sanctification, like the other two
5739 had. In this counterfeit temple the Son of Perdition
5740 shall sit. **The beginning of its construction will be**
5741 **the beginning of the end time generation.**

5742 *

5743
5744
5745 **Summary of Chapter 19.** The apostasy must not
5746 be confused with the antiChrist. The apostasy is a
5747 deviation from the correct doctrines which is
5748 suffered by the Church; however the antiChrist is in
5749 opposition to any religion which is not worshipping
5750 the antiChrist as if he were God. This abominable
5751 character is not an incarnation of Satan, but directed
5752 by him instead. Satan does not incarnate in a human
5753 body at any time. The antiChrist will not rule the
5754 whole planet, even if his influence be felt in
5755 everything. His so called "miracles" **are not real,**
5756 but crafty deception, possibly scientific trickery.
5757 The antiChrist is not an institution, but a human
5758 being, even if he may be the ruler of an institution.

5759 ***
5760
5761

5762
5763
5764
5765
5766
5767
5768
5769
5770
5771
5772
5773
5774
5775
5776
5777
5778
5779
5780
5781
5782
5783
5784
5785
5786
5787
5788
5789
5790
5791
5792
5793
5794
5795
5796

Chapter 20

Let's see some verses used erroneously in support of the Rapture

Erroneous use of I Thes 1:10 to “demonstrate” the existence of the Rapture.

This verse has been used at times by brethren that speak with me, to “prove” that there is a Rapture of the Church previous to the Great Tribulation. They have told me that in this verse lies the promise that God will spare the **whole** of Christianity from the persecutions of the Great Tribulation.

Here Paul **is not** speaking of liberation from human originated afflictions against the Church, during the Great Tribulation, but rather of being spared from the divine wrath that will fall during the Final Judgment upon those that despised the salvation in Christ.

“9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God; 10 and to wait for his Son from Heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.” (I Thes 1:9-10)

There is nothing here about the Rapture. From the context we can tell that **Paul says that thanks to the sacrifice and resurrection of Christ we have been liberated of the wrath that is to come when the unrepentant humanity is punished.** There is nothing in this portion that leads us to believe that all of Christianity is going to be spared the sufferings that rebellious humans will unleash

5797 against Christians during the kingdom of the
5798 antiChrist.

5799 I am not saying that God will not provide a refuge
5800 or hiding place for us, but there will be many
5801 Christians that will be persecuted and murdered
5802 during the Great Tribulation, or else it would not be
5803 a Great Tribulation.

5804 **Besides, after having said what Paul affirmed**
5805 **here, both, himself and other Christians,**
5806 **suffered** terribly in the hands of the Roman Empire.
5807 Centuries later also at the hands of the Roman
5808 Catholic Inquisition. Hence the apostle is not
5809 promising Christians here, that God will spare them
5810 from every tribulation that may come. Christ said
5811 that in the world we would have tribulation. What
5812 does the speed of a car have to do with bacon?
5813 Nothing; absolutely nothing. So what do these
5814 verses have to do with the Rapture? **Nothing!** Of all
5815 that Paul has said here, there is nothing that relates
5816 to the Rapture.

5817 **Paul is referring here to salvation in Christ,**
5818 **which is what spares us of God's wrath at the Final**
5819 **Judgment, not from the wrath of rebellious men. In**
5820 **the world we will have affliction, like the Lord said.**
5821 **If Paul, when mentioning "the wrath to come"**
5822 **would have been referring to the wrath of the**
5823 **antiChrist against the Christians during the**
5824 **Great Tribulation, he would not need to have**
5825 **mentioned the sacrifice of the Lord as the reason**
5826 **for this liberation, since that sacrifice has not**
5827 **spared Christianity from human afflictions.**

5828 If Paul would have wanted to mention the reason
5829 for being spared the Great Tribulation he would
5830 have mentioned God's mercy, or the fact that
5831 Christians had not strayed, or a similar thing, as in
5832 the case of the Church of Philadelphia in Revelation

5833 3:10, but not Christ's sacrifice, which has not
5834 spared us from the afflictions of this world.

5835 **Many are the verses where the expression** "He
5836 has saved us from the wrath to come", or something
5837 similar, is mentioned in the context of eternal
5838 salvation and in no way in relation to the Rapture.
5839 Why then, are we forced to believe that this same
5840 expression, in this quote from Thessalonians, is
5841 referring to the imaginary Rapture fabricated by this
5842 doctrine?

5843 Let us examine some verses that use this
5844 expression, and that in no way can we say refer to
5845 the Rapture. But it is evident instead that they refer
5846 to eternal salvation.

5847
5848 *"But when he saw many of the Pharisees and*
5849 *Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto*
5850 *them: O generation of vipers, who hath*
5851 *warned you to flee from **the wrath to come?**"*
5852 *(Mt 3:7)*

5853
5854 *"Then said he to the multitude that came*
5855 *forth to be baptized of him: O generation of*
5856 *vipers, who hath warned you to flee from **the***
5857 ***wrath to come"*** *(Lk 3:7)*

5858
5859 *"He that believeth on the Son hath*
5860 *everlasting life; and he that believeth not the*
5861 *Son shall not see life; but **the wrath of God***
5862 ***abideth on him."*** *(Jn 3:36)*

5863
5864 *"⁵ But after thy hardness and impenitent*
5865 *heart treasurest up unto thyself **wrath against***
5866 ***the day of wrath and revelation of the***
5867

5868 *righteous judgment of God; ⁶ who will render*
5869 *to every man according to his deeds.”*
5870 *(Ro 2:5-6)*
5871

5872 *“⁹ Much more then, being now justified by*
5873 *his blood, we shall be saved from wrath*
5874 *through him. ¹⁰ For if, when we were*
5875 *enemies, we were reconciled to God by the*
5876 *death of his Son, much more, being*
5877 *reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.”*
5878 *(Ro 5:9-10)*
5879

5880 *“⁹ For God hath not appointed us to wrath,*
5881 *but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus*
5882 *Christ, ¹⁰ who died for us, that, whether we*
5883 *wake or sleep, we should live together with*
5884 *him.”*
5885 *(I Thes 5:9-10)*

5886 As we have just read, in these six portions,
5887 expressions are used which are equivalent to that
5888 found in I Thessalonians 1:9-10; but **in all these,**
5889 **they refer to the salvation of the soul, in Jesus**
5890 **Christ,** thanks to which we will not have to face **the**
5891 **wrath of God.** In none of these cases can we say
5892 that they are referring to the Rapture. Why then
5893 does this false doctrine indoctrinate those that fall
5894 under its wicked spell, that in the case of I
5895 Thessalonians 1:9-10 it is about the Rapture?

5896 *

5897
5898
5899 **Why warn those who will already be with Christ**
5900 **of an impending deception? Who can deceive**
5901 **them in Heaven?**

5902 As the Bible makes evident, and it cannot be
5903 denied, there will be Christians murdered during

5904 the Great Tribulation. Since the doctrine of the
5905 Rapture assures us that the Christians will be
5906 removed before that, it has left this hypothesis no
5907 other recourse than to **fabricate** a Rapture for the
5908 Gentiles and another one for the Jews. According to
5909 it, the only ones that remain here to be martyred by
5910 the antiChrist, are the Jews that convert to Christ
5911 after the Rapture, because the Gentiles have already
5912 left in the Rapture.

5913 If we read these verses, we see that **Saint Paul**
5914 **directs his words to the Christians**, since in the
5915 first verse he says “... *we beseech you brethren...*”.
5916 It is also seen that he refers to the moment or
5917 occasion in which we will be gathered to be with
5918 Christ, that is, **the Ingathering**. Also, we see that
5919 the Christians that Paul is addressing **are Gentiles**.

5920
5921 “¹ Now we beseech you, *brethren*, by the
5922 coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and **by our**
5923 **gathering together unto him**, ² that ye be not
5924 soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither
5925 by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from
5926 us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. ³ Let
5927 no man deceive you by any means, for that
5928 day shall not come, except there come a
5929 falling away first, and that man of sin be
5930 revealed, the son of perdition; ⁴ who opposeth
5931 and exalteth himself above all that is called
5932 God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God
5933 sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself
5934 that he is God.” (II Thes 2:1-4)

5935
5936 Referring to those brethren of Christ’s
5937 Church, an Apostolic Church, a Gentile Church,
5938 and to that moment of the gathering of the
5939 Christians, Paul says that Christ will not come

5940 before the Son of Perdition is revealed, opposing
5941 and raising himself against anything that is called
5942 God or is worshipped, and seating himself in the
5943 Temple of God pretending to be God.

5944

5945 **These verses tell us three things clearly:**

5946

5947 **1) The gathering with Christ of the Gentile**
5948 **brethren of Christ's Church, as the Thessalonians**
5949 **were, occurs after the appearance of the Son of**
5950 **Perdition, that is after the Great Tribulation.**

5951

5952 **2) Paul is making this warning to Gentile**
5953 **Christians, since the Thessalonians were Greek and**
5954 **belonged to Christ's Church, the Church of the**
5955 **Apostles.**

5956

5957 **3) Paul warns these Christians to not allow**
5958 **themselves to be deceived** regarding the sequence
5959 **of events, so that they do not expect an imminent**
5960 **Second Coming, nor to expect it before the**
5961 **antiChrist.**

5962

5963 **From number 3 above we can deduce two**
5964 **things:**

5965

5966 **a) Paul expected that someone will indeed try to**
5967 **deceive the Christians in the Churches of the end**
5968 **times, making them think that the Ingathering is**
5969 **previous to the appearance of the Son of Perdition,**
5970 **and...**

5971

5972 **b) From the moment that Paul asks the**
5973 **Thessalonian Christians to not be deceived, it is**
5974 **because in that future time the Christian Gentiles,**
5975 **the Christians of what we now call the Apostolic**

5976 Church, **would still be on Earth, because if they**
5977 **were raptured and were in Heaven, no one could**
5978 **deceive them there.**

5979 This means that there is no such thing as a
5980 Rapture of the Church, previous to the Great
5981 Tribulation. The Thessalonians, who belonged
5982 without dispute to what we call “Church” today,
5983 were warned by Paul so that they would not be
5984 deceived with respect that the Church would be
5985 raptured before the Great Tribulation.

5986 Precisely, the warning Paul gives to the Gentiles,
5987 because **he expected there will be Gentile**
5988 **Christians on Earth** in the moment when there
5989 would be confusion regarding Jesus coming before
5990 or after the antiChrist. This warning is made to the
5991 “brethren”, as stated in verse one. Hence, he
5992 expected that the Gentile brethren, of what we call
5993 Church today, were going to be on Earth during the
5994 appearance of the Son of Perdition.

5995 It would be illogical that Paul would give them a
5996 sign that he knew they would never see nor need,
5997 due to finding themselves in Heaven because of a
5998 previous Rapture.

5999 **This radically and absolutely denies the absurd**
6000 **hypothesis of the Rapture**, which asserts that this
6001 will happen secretly and with stealth, without any
6002 previous signs, and that at that moment the
6003 Christians will be taken up. It cannot be a secret and
6004 sudden rapture, because according to Paul, they will
6005 see the antichrist before Jesus’ coming and
6006 Christians rapture.

6007 In addition, it is pretty clear that **Paul calls the**
6008 **“Coming of our Lord Jesus Christ”, to that event**
6009 **in which the Gentile Christians are gathered**, and
6010 referring to both events together, he says that they
6011 would not happen until the coming of the antiChrist.

6012 **That is to say that neither the Second Coming**
6013 **nor the Ingathering would occur before the**
6014 **revealing of the antiChrist.**

6015 It is logical to think that Saint Paul knew what the
6016 following verse from the Gospel of Mark says,
6017 which is, that the Second Temple, where they would
6018 worship, was going to be destroyed.

6019
6020 *“And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest*
6021 *thou these great buildings? **there shall not be***
6022 ***left one stone upon another, that shall not be***
6023 ***thrown down.”*** (Mk 13:2)

6024
6025 Hence, when Paul wrote what is said in II
6026 Thessalonians 2:4, **he knew that it would not be in**
6027 **that Second Temple** where they worshipped,
6028 where the Son of Perdition will sit. From this, we
6029 can deduce that **a third temple will be constructed**
6030 **in Jerusalem; and that it will be in this third**
6031 **temple where the antiChrist shall sit.**

6032
6033 *“Who opposeth and exalteth himself above*
6034 *all that is called God, or that is worshipped;*
6035 *so that he as God sitteth in the temple of*
6036 ***God, shewing himself that he is God.”***
6037 (II Thes 2:4)

6038 *

6039
6040
6041 **The “blessed hope” and the “glorious**
6042 **appearing”**

6043 This intricate hypothesis dogmatizes that because
6044 in Titus 2:13 Paul speaks of the “blessed hope” and
6045 of the “glorious appearing” this **has to** mean that he
6046 is speaking of the Rapture (blessed hope) and the
6047 Second Coming (glorious appearing). There are no

6048 other verses in Scripture in which someone can base
6049 themselves to say that “blessed hope” means the
6050 Rapture. It is only in this verse where this meaning
6051 is imposed.

6052 “Blessed hope” is the hope of salvation, the hope
6053 to be with Christ, or maybe any other hope. It is not
6054 **necessarily** the Rapture. Nevertheless, the Rapture
6055 hypothesis not only insists categorically that the
6056 phrase “blessed hope” means the Rapture, but going
6057 beyond logic, it sustains dogmatically, that if in a
6058 portion in which it speaks of the return of Christ,
6059 but without using the phrase “glorious appearing”,
6060 then those verses do not refer to the Second
6061 Coming, but to the Rapture. This is the way in
6062 which this doctrine fabricates “proofs”.

6063
6064 *“¹¹ For the grace of God that bringeth*
6065 *salvation hath appeared to all men. ¹²*
6066 *Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and*
6067 *worldly lusts, we should live soberly,*
6068 *righteously, and godly, in this present world;*
6069 *¹³ looking for that **blessed hope**, and the*
6070 ***glorious appearing** of the great God and our*
6071 *Saviour Jesus Christ; ¹⁴ who gave himself for*
6072 *us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity,*
6073 *and purify unto himself a peculiar people,*
6074 *zealous of good works.” (Tit 2:11-14)*

6075
6076 Christians, even if they are being persecuted and
6077 even murdered as in the case of Stephen, **have the**
6078 **blessed hope of going with the Lord.** This martyr,
6079 directing himself to Christ said: “*Lord Jesus,*
6080 *receive my spirit*”. It is obviously a blessed hope
6081 that Stephen had, it was not necessary for him to
6082 wait for the Rapture.

6083 It is not logical that because in this passage, the
6084 phrase “glorious appearing” refers to the Second
6085 Coming, just because of that, any place in Scripture
6086 that speaks of Christ’s return, but the phrase
6087 “glorious appearing” is not used, this would
6088 “imply” that it is not speaking of the Second
6089 Coming, but of the Rapture.

6090 The only place where this phrase is used in the
6091 whole Bible is in Titus 2:13, so to say such a
6092 blunder is to dogmatize that nowhere else the
6093 Second Coming is being mentioned, it is always the
6094 Rapture. That is illogical!

6095 *

6096
6097
6098 **Nowhere in Scripture it speaks of the Rapture**
6099 **but of the Second Coming**

6100 Once I told one of my friends that the Bible does
6101 not speak of the Rapture, to what he responded that
6102 it did. I asked him to give just one verse that would
6103 demonstrate that we were going to be raptured
6104 before the Great Tribulation, and he showed me
6105 Revelation 4:1-2. Let’s see.

6106
6107 *“¹After this I looked, and, behold, a door was*
6108 *opened in heaven, and the first voice which I*
6109 *heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with*
6110 *me, which said: **Come up hither**, and I will*
6111 *shew thee things which must be hereafter. ²*
6112 *And immediately **I was in the spirit**; and,*
6113 *behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one*
6114 *sat on the throne.” (Rev 4:1-2)*

6115
6116 After I read the verses he showed me, again, the
6117 exclamation “what does the speed of a car have to
6118 do with bacon?” burst out of me. **Nothing**; the

6119 speed of a car has nothing to do with bacon. In the
6120 same way, this verse has nothing to do with the
6121 theme being discussed. In this case, what is the
6122 relationship between the fact that John was called
6123 up to Heaven, with the existence of a Rapture
6124 before the Great Tribulation? This vision speaks
6125 nothing of the Rapture. When the Second Coming is
6126 mentioned, however, everything is said very clearly.

6127 To begin with, **John was not “raptured”, he was**
6128 **told to come up.** They called him to show him
6129 other revelations, not to take part in the Wedding of
6130 the Lamb, which is according to this doctrine, what
6131 the raptured are going to enjoy. Besides, John went
6132 in spirit, not in the body.

6133 Not only is there no connection between these
6134 verses and the Rapture, but in addition it is obvious
6135 that **John was not raptured nor did he enjoy**
6136 **what the alleged raptured will enjoy.**

6137 Besides, if because John was called to Heaven,
6138 that means that the Rapture exists, then the one that
6139 was taken to the Third Heaven, participated of the
6140 Rapture in his time, and we would have to think the
6141 same of Enoch and Elijah.

6142 Not having a single portion that speaks of the
6143 Rapture, this doctrine has to be snatching at
6144 anything to “demonstrate” that the Rapture exists.

6145 The Rapture doctrine affirms we are raptured
6146 before the Great Tribulation starts, which they say
6147 lasts for seven years. According to this doctrine
6148 during these seven years we are at the Wedding of
6149 the Lamb. The Great Tribulation starts with the
6150 opening of the first seal and keeps going all through
6151 the opening of the other seals. Knowing that Jesus is
6152 the one who open the seals, how it is that he also is
6153

6154 at the Wedding of the Lamb? This is another
6155 Rapture blunder we have to accept dogmatically.

6156 *

6157
6158
6159 **Another alleged “overwhelming proof” that the**
6160 **Rapture exists is that John could not recognize**
6161 **those in the multitude of martyrs**

6162 Wanting to show a friend that the Gentiles will be
6163 part of the Church that is martyred during the Great
6164 Tribulation, as well as the Jewish believers, I
6165 showed him the verses of Revelation 7:9-14, which
6166 we have already discussed in chapter 10 of this
6167 book. To my amazement he told me that **those**
6168 **martyred were Jews and could not form part of**
6169 **the Church**, and the “proof” was that in verse 14,
6170 John did not recognize them; if they would be from
6171 the Church, my friend said, John would have
6172 recognized them.

6173 If you can “reason” that John did not recognize
6174 them because they were not of the Church, likewise
6175 anyone can “reason” that John, who was Jewish,
6176 did not recognize them because they were not
6177 Jewish. Besides, these brethren were martyred 2000
6178 years after the people that John had known, just as
6179 much from the Church as from the Jews. He had no
6180 reason to recognize them. It is ridiculous to use this
6181 type of argument. It is obvious that this doctrine
6182 does not have any better ones.

6183
6184 *“⁹ After this I beheld, and, lo, a great*
6185 *multitude, which no man could number, of all*
6186 *nations, and kindreds, and people, and*
6187 *tongues, stood before the throne, and before*
6188 *the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and*
6189 *palms in their hands; ¹⁰ And cried with a loud*

6190 voice, saying, Salvation to our God which
 6191 sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb ¹¹
 6192 And all the angels stood round about the
 6193 throne, and about the elders and the four
 6194 beasts, and fell before the throne on their
 6195 faces, and worshipped God, ¹² Saying: Amen.
 6196 Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and
 6197 thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and
 6198 might, be unto our God for ever and ever.
 6199 Amen. ¹³ And one of the elders answered,
 6200 saying unto me: What are these which are
 6201 arrayed in white robes? And whence came
 6202 they? ¹⁴ And I said unto him: Sir, thou
 6203 knowest. And he said to me: **These are they**
 6204 **which came out of great tribulation,** and
 6205 have washed their robes, and made them
 6206 white in the blood of the Lamb.”

(Rev 7:9-14)

6207 *

6208
6209
6210
6211 **Some claim that since during the Second**
 6212 **Coming, Jesus brings with Him those that slept,**
 6213 **that it is implying that there was a previous**
 6214 **Rapture**

6215 Of the brethren that believe in the existence of
 6216 this alleged “Rapture” before the Second Coming,
 6217 there are some that have told me that since the Lord,
 6218 in His Second Coming, brings with Him those that
 6219 slept, that means that they were previously raptured.
 6220 That is not true, what that means is that they “slept”
 6221 previously, that is, they died prior to the Second
 6222 Coming. **The souls of these brethren which died**
 6223 **are the ones which come with Jesus to regain**
 6224 **their bodies at his Second Coming.**

6225 They likewise claim that given that the Lord

6226 establishes his Kingdom during his Second Coming,
6227 this means that He is returning with human beings
6228 previously resurrected during the alleged Rapture.
6229 This presentation of the Millennial Kingdom is not
6230 true either.

6231 It is true that after his Second Coming the Lord
6232 will establish his Millennial Kingdom. But this does
6233 not mean that He will establish it 15 seconds after
6234 the Second Coming. **We must remember that**
6235 **after the Seventh Trumpet, which is when the**
6236 **Second Coming occurs, the Seven Bowls of**
6237 **God's wrath are poured out on the World.** Hence
6238 the Millennial Kingdom has not yet been
6239 established. We have to wait, at least, until the
6240 Seven Bowls are poured out. This takes some time,
6241 as we can verify, if we read Chapter 16 of
6242 Revelation.

6243 *

6244
6245
6246 **Summary of Chapter 20.** To try to make it seem
6247 like the phrase “the wrath to come” or the “wrath of
6248 God” (that appears in I Thes 1:10) refers to the
6249 Great Tribulation, is to twist the Bible to adapt it to
6250 the Rapture hypothesis. **This is** because it is not
6251 used anywhere else in the Bible with that meaning.
6252 If Paul thought that the Church would be raptured
6253 before the Great Tribulation, he would not have
6254 bothered warning the Church of the Thessalonians
6255 not to be deceived. If they would be in Heaven
6256 already, who could deceive them in Heaven? Why
6257 warn them that the antiChrist would come first, if
6258 they were going to be raptured before? The
6259 “blessed hope” and the “glorious appearing” are
6260 phrases referring to the Second Coming, there is no
6261 reason to attribute one to the Rapture and the other

6262 to the Second Coming. John was not “raptured” in
6263 Revelation, he was told to come up. They called
6264 him to show him other revelations, not to take part
6265 in the Wedding of the Lamb, which is according to
6266 this doctrine, what the raptured are going to enjoy.
6267 John did not recognize the people from the Great
6268 Tribulation simply because the time elapsed from
6269 the epoch in which he knew Jews and Gentiles of
6270 the Church to the Great Tribulation, was twenty
6271 centuries. When Jesus comes with the Christians it
6272 does not mean that there was a rapture before, he
6273 comes with the souls of all God’s servants that have
6274 died since the beginning of the world, whose bodies
6275 are going to be resurrected. Remember that
6276 nowhere in the Bible is the Rapture mentioned, it
6277 has to be assumed, by twisting everything.

6278 ***
6279
6280
6281
6282
6283

6284 Chapter 21

6285 Conclusion

6286 Are the foundations of this doctrine valid?

6287 You have seen the foundations on which the
6288 Rapture doctrine bases its beliefs, and those which
6289 it utilizes to “prove” that the Rapture exists.
6290 **However, none of these bases supports such**
6291 **doctrine.** I have already listed them in chapter 4,
6292 but let’s review them to see if any truly supports it.
6293

6294
6295 **1-Where are the verses in which, speaking about the**
6296 **Lord’s return, the Rapture is mentioned? None.**

6297

6298

6299

6300

6301

6302

6303

6304

6305

6306

6307

6308

6309

6310

6311

6312

6313

6314

6315

6316

6317

6318

6319

6320

6321

6322

6323

6324

6325

6326

6327

6328

6329

6330

6331

6332

2-This doctrine makes it seem that in order for God to be able to protect the Church from the antiChrist and from the Great Tribulation, He has to remove it from the planet. **We have shown that this is false.**

3-The Rapture dogmatize that God and Christ will not permit that Christians suffer during the Great Tribulation, hence, the Church **must** be removed from the planet. Tribulations have always occurred, **God has always protected his children, and He never had to take them out of the planet to do so.**

4-According to the Rapture, during the seven years they say the Great Tribulation lasts, the Wedding of the Lamb, is celebrated in Heaven. **False, grotesque, cruel and elitist.**

5-This doctrine insists that if we remove the “imminence” of the Rapture from the brethren, Christians will not try to sanctify themselves. **Deception is not a help for sanctification. Lies have satanic origin.**

6-This doctrine creates confusion by saying that the word “Church” does not appear in Revelation from chapter 4 to 21. **It does appear with equivalent words, but Rapture believers do not want to admit it.**

7-The Rapture hypothesis says that Jews and the Gentiles form two distinct and separate Churches. **Paul teaches otherwise.**

8-The Rapture hypothesis says that the Holy Spirit will be removed from the planet. **If this is true,**

6333 **who is left with the responsibility to convert and**
6334 **guide those that remain?**

6335
6336 **9-The doctrine of the Rapture views three comings**
6337 **of Christ to Earth. The Bible speaks only of two.**

6338
6339 **10-The Rapture stretches the first resurrection and**
6340 **the transformation of the living Christians, during**
6341 **the seven years of the Great Tribulation. Both**
6342 **occur in the twinkling of an eye.**

6343
6344 **11-The Rapture doctrine denies that the trumpet that**
6345 **Paul refers to in I Corinthians 15:52, is the seventh**
6346 **trumpet of Revelation. But this doctrine cannot**
6347 **show the new set of trumpets.**

6348
6349 **12-This doctrine states that Great Tribulation and**
6350 **the plagues of the Seven Last Bowls are the same**
6351 **thing. False, they are different.**

6352
6353 **13-It puts forth the dogma that the Rapture comes**
6354 **before the antiChrist. Paul clearly says otherwise.**

6355
6356 **14-This doctrine affirms that after the Rapture we**
6357 **will be able to be at last, in the Father's house.**
6358 **From the moment we die we will go there.**

6359
6360 **15-In relation to the antiChrist there are several**
6361 **errors that have been believed by many. True, I**
6362 **have described it already.**

6363
6364 **16-The Scripture portions that this doctrine uses as**
6365 **a foundation do not support it.**

6366 *

6367
6368

6369

6370

Is it worth it to bear the guilt of the blood of the brethren for the sake of not admitting an error?

6371

6372

6373

6374

6375

6376

6377

6378

6379

6380

6381

6382

If we have reviewed the 16 bases on which the heretical Rapture doctrine supports its existence, and none of them remains firm, why would we continue to believe in such a doctrine? Worse yet, why would we bear with the very serious responsibility of teaching others a false doctrine that puts them to sleep, and makes them victims of the antiChrist? Would we sustain such an absurd doctrine, which is so contrary to the spirit and letter of the Scripture, just because we do not want to admit our mistake?

6383

6384

6385

6386

6387

6388

6389

6390

6391

6392

6393

6394

6395

6396

If any brother considers that I am the one that is mistaken, show me where I am at error in my chain of reasoning, or on which false assumption I have based my error. If my error cannot be pointed out, do not continue teaching this tragic doctrine of the “Rapture before the Great Tribulation”, because it is false, and it can cause unnecessary suffering and deaths. Even if in spite of this, you want to fantasize and teach others these fantasies, that would be your guilt. I am clean of the blood and pain that due to this doctrine, the brethren will suffer. This blood will be upon the heads of those that continue to teach it, just because they could not admit that they are mistaken.

6397

*

6398

6399

6400

6401

6402

6403

6404

Summary of Chapter 21. Let’s remember that all idle word that we speak on Earth we will have to give account in Heaven, before God (Mt 12:36). How more so if because of those words we are guilty of the blood of our brethren, who waiting for

6405 the Rapture, they allowed themselves to be captured
6406 rather than fleeing at the right time. Before God no
6407 one will be able to pretend that they have good
6408 motives to continue teaching what is false.
6409 **Remember to read Appendix “D” in page 208**
6410 **“How to better understand the prophetic**
6411 **sermon”.**

6412 ***

6418 Appendix “A”

6419 **These are other 31 quotes that mention**
6420 **“saints”, referring to them as members of**
6421 **Christ’s Church.**

6422
6423 *“And it came to pass, as Peter passed*
6424 *throughout all quarters, he came down also to*
6425 ***the saints** which dwelt at Lydda.”*

6426 (Acts 9:32)

6427
6428 *“And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up,*
6429 *and when he had called **the saints** and*
6430 *widows, presented her alive.”*

6431 (Acts 9:41)

6432
6433 *“And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth*
6434 *what is the mind of the Spirit, because he*
6435 *maketh **intercession** for **the saints** according*
6436 *to the will of God.”* (Ro 8:27)

6437
6438 *“²⁵ But now I go unto Jerusalem to **minister***
6439 ***unto the saints**. For it hath pleased them of*

6440 Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain
6441 contribution for **the poor saints** which are at
6442 Jerusalem.” (Ro 15:25-26)

6443
6444 “That I may be delivered from them that do
6445 not believe in Judaea; and that my service
6446 which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted
6447 of **the saints.**” (Ro 15:31)

6448
6449 “That ye receive her in the Lord, **as**
6450 **becometh saints**, and that ye assist her in
6451 whatsoever business she hath need of you; for
6452 she hath been a succourer of many, and of
6453 myself also.” (Ro 16:2)

6454
6455 “Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and
6456 his sister, and Olympas, and **all the saints**
6457 **which are with them.**” (Ro 16:15)

6458
6459 “¹ Dare any of you, having a matter against
6460 another, go to law before the unjust, **and not**
6461 **before the saints**? ² Do ye not know that **the**
6462 **saints** shall judge the world? And if the world
6463 shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to
6464 judge the smallest matters?”
6465 (I Co 6:1-2)

6466
6467 “For God is not the author of confusion, but
6468 of peace, as in all **churches of the saints.**”
6469 (I Co 14:33)

6470
6471 “Now concerning **the collection for the**
6472 **saints**, as I have given order to the churches
6473 of Galatia, even so do ye.” (I Co 16:1)

6474

6475 *“I beseech you, brethren, ye know the house*
6476 *of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of*
6477 *Achaia, and that they have addicted*
6478 *themselves to **the ministry of the saints.**”*

6479 *(I Co 16:15)*

6480
6481 *“Praying us with much intreaty that we*
6482 *would receive the gift, and take upon us the*
6483 *fellowship of the **ministering to the saints.**”*

6484 *(II Co 8:4)*

6485
6486 *“For as touching **the ministering to the***
6487 ***saints**, it is superfluous for me to write to*
6488 *you.”*

6489 *(II Co 9:1)*

6490
6491 *“For the administration of this service not*
6492 *only supplieth **the want of the saints**, but is*
6493 *abundant also by many thanksgivings unto*
6494 *God.”*

6495 *(II Co 9:12)*

6496 *“All **the saints** salute you.”*

6497 *(II Co 13:13)*

6498 *“Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith*
6499 *in the Lord Jesus, and **love unto all the***
6500 ***saints**,”*

6501 *(Eph 1:15)*

6502 *“The eyes of your understanding being*
6503 *enlightened; that ye may know what is the*
6504 *hope of his calling, and what the riches of the*
6505 *glory of **his inheritance in the saints**”*

6506 *(Eph 1:18)*

6507
6508 *“Unto me, who am less than the least of **all***
6509 ***saints**, is this grace given, that I should*

6510 *preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable*
6511 *riches of Christ.” (Eph 3:8)*
6512

6513 *“May be able to comprehend **with all saints***
6514 *what is the breadth, and length, and depth,*
6515 *and height.” (Eph 3:18)*
6516

6517 *“But fornication, and all uncleanness, or*
6518 *covetousness, let it not be once named among*
6519 *you, **as becometh saints**.” (Eph 5:3)*
6520

6521 *“Praying always with all prayer and*
6522 *supplication in the Spirit, and watching*
6523 *thereunto with all perseverance and*
6524 *supplication for **all saints**.” (Eph 6:18)*
6525

6526 *“²¹ Salute **every saint in Christ Jesus**. The*
6527 *brethren which are with me greet you. ²² **All***
6528 ***the saints** salute you, chiefly they that are of*
6529 *Caesar's household.” (Phil 4:21-22)*
6530

6531 *“Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus,*
6532 *and of **the love which ye have to all the***
6533 ***saints**.” (Col 1:4)*
6534

6535 *“Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath*
6536 *made us meet to be partakers of the*
6537 *inheritance **of the saints in light**.”*
6538 *(Col 1:12)*
6539

6540 *“Even the mystery which hath been hid from*
6541 *ages and from generations, but now is made*
6542 ***manifest to his saints**.” (Col 1:26)*
6543

6544 *“Well reported of for good works; if she have*
6545 *brought up children, if she have lodged*

6546 *strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet,*
6547 *if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have*
6548 *diligently followed every good work.”*
6549 *(I Tim 5:10)*

6550
6551 *“Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou*
6552 *hast toward the Lord Jesus, and **toward all***
6553 ***saints.**”* *(Phlm 1:5)*

6554
6555 *“For we have great joy and consolation in*
6556 *thy love, because the bowels of the saints are*
6557 *refreshed by thee, brother.”*
6558 *(Phlm 1:7)*

6559
6560 *“For God is not unrighteous to forget your*
6561 *work and labour of love, which ye have*
6562 *shewed toward his name, in that ye **have***
6563 ***ministered to the saints, and do minister.”***
6564 *(Heb 6:10)*

6565
6566 *“Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write*
6567 *unto you of the common salvation, it was*
6568 *needful for me to write unto you, and exhort*
6569 *you that ye should earnestly contend for the*
6570 *faith which was once delivered unto the*
6571 ***saints.**”* *(Jd 1:3)*

6572
6573 ***

6574
6575
6576
6577

6578 **Appendix “B”**
6579 **The Rapture affirms that the Jews who**
6580 **became Christians don’t belong to the**
6581 **Church, but Gentiles do.**
6582
6583 **During the fifth trumpet there are Christians on**
6584 **Earth, hence the Rapture is false**
6585 In Revelation 9, in the first verse, we see the
6586 sounding of the fifth trumpet. In verses 2 to 6 we
6587 see that it is the period of the Great Tribulation. In
6588 verse 4 we see that during this time of Great
6589 Tribulation there are still servants of God on the
6590 Earth, because it says that the locust will hurt those
6591 that **do not** have the seal of God on their foreheads.
6592 We can deduce that there are others who do have
6593 the seal of God on their foreheads. Hence, the
6594 “secret rapture” has not yet occurred, because there
6595 are Christians on Earth.
6596
6597 *“¹ And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a*
6598 *star fall from heaven unto the earth, and to*
6599 *him was given the key of the bottomless pit. ²*
6600 *And he opened the bottomless pit; and there*
6601 *arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a*
6602 *great furnace; and the sun and the air were*
6603 *darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. ³*
6604 *And there came out of the smoke locusts upon*
6605 *the earth; and unto them was given power, as*
6606 *the scorpions of the earth have power. ⁴ And it*
6607 *was commanded them that they should not*
6608 *hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green*
6609 *thing, neither any tree, **but only those men***
6610 ***which have not the seal of God in their***
6611 ***foreheads.** ⁵ And to them it was given that they*
6612 *should not kill them, but that they should be*

6613 *tormented five months; and their torment was*
6614 *as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh*
6615 *a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek*
6616 *death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to*
6617 *die, and death shall flee from them.”*

(Rev 9:1-6)

6619
6620 According to this erroneous hypothesis, the
6621 Rapture is assumed to precede the Great
6622 Tribulation. If in spite of being in the midst of the
6623 Great Tribulation the “secret rapture” has not
6624 occurred, it is because the Rapture does not really
6625 exist.

6626 **Nevertheless, this false doctrine alleges that**
6627 **these servants of God that find themselves on the**
6628 **Earth during the Great Tribulation, and which**
6629 **are martyred, are only Jews,** because the
6630 Christian Gentiles have been raptured.

6631 **This doctrine cannot show a single passage that**
6632 **says that the martyrs of the Great Tribulation**
6633 **are only Jews;** but I can show that among those
6634 martyrs there is a numerous number of Christian
6635 Gentiles; and if there are Christian Gentiles, it is
6636 because these were not “raptured”. To demonstrate
6637 what I am saying, let us read the following section
6638 titled “There is a multitude of Gentile martyrs
6639 during the Great Tribulation.”

6640 *

6641
6642
6643 **There is a multitude of Gentile martyrs during**
6644 **the Great Tribulation, therefore, there was not a**
6645 **rapture of the non existent “Gentile Church”**

6646 According to the brethren that have spoken with
6647 me defending the theme of the Rapture, Christ’s
6648 Church is made up solely from those that believed

6649 before the Rapture, and because of that it can be
6650 called the Church of the Gentiles. According to
6651 these brethren that is the Church that will be
6652 raptured before the Great Tribulation, hence,
6653 according to them, God will cease to work with the
6654 Gentiles, and will focus his work solely with the
6655 Jews.

6656 So, during the Great Tribulation, **according to**
6657 **this doctrine, the only ones that come to Christ**
6658 **would be the Jews, and the only martyrs shall be**
6659 **Jews**, because there would be no more conversions
6660 among the Gentiles. Not only does this doctrine not
6661 show a single verse to prove what it claims, but the
6662 opposite can be proven.

6663 None of these claims it makes are true; **during**
6664 **the Great Tribulation there are both Gentile and**
6665 **Jewish Christians**, because there was no “secret
6666 rapture” of the so called Gentile Church. The
6667 following portion disproves this heretical doctrine
6668 of the rapture of the Gentile Church.

6669 **From the way one of the 24 elders speaks when**
6670 **he refers to the great multitude** of those which are
6671 clothed with white robes with palms in their hands
6672 (verse 14), **one can tell that these people are**
6673 **Gentiles that had come from the Great**
6674 **Tribulation, during which they were murdered.**

6675
6676 *“9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great*
6677 *multitude, which no man could number, of*
6678 *all nations, and kindreds, and people, and*
6679 *tongues, stood before the throne, and before*
6680 *the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and*
6681 *palms in their hands; 10 and cried with a loud*
6682 *voice, saying: Salvation to our God which*
6683 *sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb 11*
6684 *And all the angels stood round about the*

6685 throne, and about the elders and the four
6686 beasts, and fell before the throne on their
6687 faces, and worshipped God, ¹² saying: Amen,
6688 blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and
6689 thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and
6690 might, be unto our God for ever and ever.
6691 Amen. ¹³ And one of the elders answered,
6692 saying unto me: **What are these which are**
6693 **arrayed in white robes? And whence came**
6694 **they?** ¹⁴ And I said unto him: Sir, thou
6695 knowest. And he said to me: **These are they**
6696 **which came out of great tribulation,** and
6697 have washed their robes, and made them
6698 white in the blood of the Lamb.”

(Rev 7:9-14)

6700
6701 The fact that one of the elders says “**These are**
6702 **they which came out of great tribulation...**” clearly
6703 shows us that he is referring to what we call the
6704 “Great Tribulation”. Given that those clothed here
6705 in white robes came from the Great Tribulation, it is
6706 undeniable that **during the Great Tribulation,**
6707 **Christians from all nations, kindreds, peoples**
6708 **and tongues, were murdered as stated in verse 9,**
6709 **and not just Israeli believers.** In other words,
6710 Heaven was full of Christian Gentiles murdered
6711 during the Great Tribulation. Hence, God will still
6712 be working with the Gentiles, these will continue to
6713 turn to Christ, as well as the Jews, which means
6714 there was no rapture of the erroneously named
6715 Gentile Church. **It is evident then that the**
6716 **Rapture hypothesis is also erroneous about this**
6717 **point.**

6718 Nevertheless, there are some obstinate ones which
6719 allege that the words “nations, kindreds, peoples
6720 and tongues” does not mean that they are Gentiles,

6721 but rather that it refers to Jews from all corners of
6722 the World. This is false. Logically, the phrase “all
6723 peoples”, cannot refer only to Jews. Specifically the
6724 phrase “**all kindred**”, cannot refer only to Jews,
6725 because they all belong to the same family, same
6726 ancestors, same kindred; and “all nations”, cannot
6727 refer only to Jews.

6728 To prove this, all that is needed to be done is to
6729 read **the other fourteen passages where the same**
6730 **words are used to denote peoples, nations and**
6731 **kindred which are not Jewish**. Let’s see.

6732 In the book of the prophet Daniel 3:4-7, 29;
6733 4:1; 5:19; 6:25 and 7:14, the phrase “people,
6734 nations and languages” is used to indicate all the
6735 ethnic groups and peoples in those kingdoms, and
6736 does not refer to Jews.

6737
6738 “⁴ Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is
6739 commanded, ***O people, nations, and***
6740 ***languages*** ⁵ that at what time ye hear the
6741 sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut,
6742 psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye
6743 fall down and worship the golden image that
6744 Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up. ⁶ And
6745 whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall
6746 the same hour be cast into the midst of a
6747 burning fiery furnace. ⁷ Therefore at that time,
6748 ***when all the people heard*** the sound of the
6749 cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all
6750 kinds of musick, ***all the people, the nations,***
6751 ***and the languages,*** fell down and worshipped
6752 the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the
6753 king had set up.” (Dn 3:4-7)

6754
6755 “Therefore I make a decree, ***that every***
6756 ***people, nation, and language,*** which speak

6757 *any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach,*
6758 *Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in*
6759 *pieces, and their houses shall be made a*
6760 *dunghill: because there is no other God that*
6761 *can deliver after this sort.”*

(Dn 3:29)

6763
6764 *“Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people,*
6765 *nations, and languages, that dwell in all the*
6766 *earth: Peace be multiplied unto you.”*

(Dn 4:1)

6768
6769 *“And for the majesty that he gave him, all*
6770 *people, nations, and languages, trembled*
6771 *and feared before him. Whom he would he*
6772 *slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and*
6773 *whom he would he set up; and whom he*
6774 *would he put down.”* (Dn 5:19)

6775
6776 *“Then king Darius wrote unto all people,*
6777 *nations, and languages, that dwell in all the*
6778 *earth: Peace be multiplied unto you.”*

(Dn 6:25)

6780
6781 *“And there was given him dominion, and*
6782 *glory, and a kingdom, that all people,*
6783 *nations, and languages, should serve him;*
6784 *his dominion is an everlasting dominion,*
6785 *which shall not pass away, and his kingdom*
6786 *that which shall not be destroyed.”*

(Dn 7:14)

6788
6789 **In the previous portions we see that these**
6790 **words refer to all the ethnic groups and nations**
6791 **that compose the empires of Nebuchadnezzar or**
6792 **Darius. These words could not refer only to Jews.**

6793 Additionally in Daniel 7:14 we see that **speaking**
6794 **prophetically about the kingdom of Christ, he**
6795 **says that all the peoples, nations and languages**
6796 **should serve Him.** It is evident to full satisfaction
6797 that this phrase refers to all races and nations of the
6798 World, and not just to Jews. Daniel and Revelation
6799 are two very similar books. If in the book of Daniel
6800 the phrase “peoples, nations and languages” means
6801 all the races and nationalities, there is no logical
6802 reason to interpret it to mean only Jews in the book
6803 of Revelation.

6804 **In the book of the prophet Zechariah we have**
6805 **a similar example.** In this verse in addition to using
6806 the phrase “out of all languages” we see that a full
6807 and clear distinction is made between Jews and
6808 Gentiles, because it says that ten men from out of
6809 all languages will take hold a Jew, so “all
6810 languages” refers to non-Jewish people.

6811
6812 *“Thus saith the LORD of hosts: In those days*
6813 *it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take*
6814 *hold out of all languages of the nations, even*
6815 *shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a*
6816 *Jew, saying: We will go with you; for we have*
6817 *heard that God is with you.”*

6818 (Zch 8:23)

6819
6820 **There are also seven good examples in**
6821 **Revelation** to demonstrate that the phrase in
6822 question refers to the Gentiles, and in no way to the
6823 Jews. Keep in mind that since these examples are
6824 from the very book of Revelation, it would not be
6825 logical nor honest to assume that in seven portions
6826 of the book a particular phrase means “Gentiles”,
6827 and then, in a single portion of the same book, the
6828 same phrase means “Jews”. In Revelation 1:7 we

6829 see that the phrase “all kindreds” refers, without
6830 mistake, to all races and nationalities.

6831

6832 *“Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every*
6833 *eye shall see him, and they also which pierced*
6834 *him; and **all kindreds of the earth** shall wail*
6835 *because of him. Even so, Amen”*

6836 (Rev 1:7)

6837

6838 In Revelation 5:9 we see that the phrase “kindred
6839 and tongue and people and nation” refers to all
6840 humans, not just to Jews, since it speaks of those
6841 that Jesus Christ redeemed. It is obvious that the
6842 stated phrase is not referring only to Jews.

6843

6844 *“And they sung a new song, saying: Thou art*
6845 *worthy to take the book, and to open the seals*
6846 *thereof, for thou wast slain, and **hast***
6847 ***redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every***
6848 ***kindred, and tongue, and people, and***
6849 ***nation.**”* (Rev 5:9)

6850

6851 Something similar can be deduced from
6852 Revelation 10:11, where when it notifies John that
6853 once again he will have to prophesy to the whole
6854 World it uses the phrase “peoples and nations and
6855 tongues...”. Not only from the context, we realize
6856 that it is referring to the Gentiles, but also when it
6857 uses the word “kings”, **in plural**, it reveals that it
6858 cannot be referring to the nation of Israel
6859 exclusively, since the mention of several kings
6860 implies several nations.

6861

6862 *“And he said unto me: Thou must prophesy*
6863 *again before **many peoples, and nations, and***
6864 ***tongues, and kings.**”* (Rev 10:11)

6865
6866
6867
6868
6869
6870
6871
6872
6873
6874
6875
6876
6877
6878
6879
6880
6881
6882
6883
6884
6885
6886
6887
6888
6889
6890
6891
6892
6893
6894
6895
6896
6897
6898
6899

The same can be deduced from Revelation 11:9, where speaking that the whole World will enjoy gazing on the dead bodies of the two witnesses, it again uses the words “people”, “kindreds”, “tongues” and “nations”.

“And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.”

(Rev 11:9)

In Revelation 13:7 speaking of the power that the First Beast shall have, it uses the words “kindreds”, “tongues” and “nations”. The same happens when in Revelation 14:6 saying that the Gospel will be preached in the whole World, as was prophesied, it uses again the phrase “nation, kindred, tongue and people”. Also in Revelation 17:15 we can see that referring to those nations and races over which the whore sits, it mentions the words under discussion. Let’s see.

“And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them; and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.” (Rev 13:7)

“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.” (Rev 14:6)

6900 *“And he saith unto me: The waters which*
6901 *thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are*
6902 *peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and*
6903 *tongues.”* (Rev 17:15)
6904

6905 **In these 14 passages that we have read, we saw**
6906 **that those words and phrases always indicate all**
6907 **types of races, all types of peoples, and it never**
6908 **refers only to Jews. Hence,** that meaning must be
6909 the same in Revelation 7:9-14 which is the passage
6910 that we are analyzing.

6911 Having demonstrated that in the passage under
6912 study, the words in question mean **Gentiles**, then,
6913 the Christian Gentiles, as well as the Christian Jews,
6914 will go through the Great Tribulation.

6915 This proven fact flatly denies the assertion of the
6916 “Rapture” hypothesis, regarding that the Gentile
6917 Christians will be “raptured”, and that during the
6918 Great Tribulation only Jews shall become believers,
6919 and only Jews shall be martyred.

6920 *

6921
6922
6923 **According to the Rapture, the Christians will not**
6924 **possess the kingdom nor shall we inherit the**
6925 **promises**

6926 Given that according to the Rapture hypothesis,
6927 the members of Christ’s Church will not be on
6928 Earth during the Great Tribulation, and given that
6929 the Jews will be the only believers to remain here,
6930 when we read the book of Daniel we would have to
6931 think that the Christians will be excluded from the
6932 Kingdom of God, which is unreasonable.

6933 Let’s read the passage of Daniel 7:21-27 and let’s
6934 reason about it. When in verse 7:21 we see that the
6935 small horn which represents the antiChrist **wages**

6936 **war against the saints and prevailed against**
6937 **them,** and when in verse 7:25 it says that he will
6938 **wear out the saints of the most High,** we would
6939 have to arrive to the logical conclusion that at that
6940 time the Church is still on Earth, since there are
6941 Christians still there. Let us read this passage which
6942 refutes what the Rapture sustains, and when we
6943 have finished, we will examine how the doctrine of
6944 the Rapture tries to untangle this knot.

6945
6946 *“²¹ I beheld, and the same horn **made war***
6947 ***with the saints, and prevailed against them;** ²²*
6948 ***until the Ancient of days came, and judgment***
6949 ***was given to the saints of the most High; and***
6950 ***the time came that the saints possessed the***
6951 ***kingdom.***

6952 *²³ Thus he said: The fourth beast shall be the*
6953 *fourth kingdom upon Earth, which shall be*
6954 *diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour*
6955 *the whole Earth, and shall tread it down, and*
6956 *break it in pieces. ²⁴ And the ten horns out of*
6957 *this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise,*
6958 *and another shall rise after them; and he*
6959 *shall be diverse from the first, and he shall*
6960 *subdue three kings. ²⁵ And he shall speak*
6961 *great words against the Most High, and **shall***
6962 ***wear out the saints of the Most High, and***
6963 ***think to change times and laws; and they shall***
6964 ***be given into his hand until a time and times***
6965 ***and the dividing of time.***

6966 *²⁶ But the judgment shall sit, and they shall*
6967 *take away his dominion, to consume and to*
6968 *destroy it unto the end. ²⁷ **And the kingdom***
6969 ***and dominion, and the greatness of the***
6970 ***kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be***
6971 ***given to the people of the saints of the Most***

6972 *High, whose kingdom is an everlasting*
6973 *kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and*
6974 *obey him.”* (Dn 7:21-27)
6975

6976 At this point we must remember that this
6977 erroneous hypothesis of the Rapture asserts that the
6978 believers that are on Earth during the Great
6979 Tribulation, do not belong to Christ’s Church.
6980 However, in chapters 4 to 21 of Revelation, the
6981 martyrdom of the “saints” is mentioned numerous
6982 times. To explain this difficulty, the hypothesis of
6983 the pre-Tribulation rapture **says that those “saints”**
6984 **do not represent the Church, because the word**
6985 **“saints” refer only to the Jews,** which shall be
6986 those that convert to Christ during the Great
6987 Tribulation; and those Jews, according to that
6988 doctrine, do not form part of Christ’s Church.

6989 Let us examine now the contradictions that exist
6990 in this erroneous hypothesis. In verse 22 of the
6991 passage of Daniel read above, the same word
6992 “saints” is used, (who according to this hypothesis
6993 means only Jews), to say that “the saints possessed
6994 the kingdom”. If it were true that the word “saints”
6995 refers only to Jews, then **we would have to come to**
6996 **the erroneous conclusion that the Jews will be**
6997 **the only ones to possess the kingdom, and not the**
6998 **Christians.** This is the first blunder.

6999 Something similar can be said about what verse
7000 27 says “... *the kingdom and dominion, and the*
7001 *greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven,*
7002 *shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most*
7003 *High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom ...”*
7004 That is to say, to judge by the arbitrary meaning that
7005 this heretical doctrine gives the word “saints”, that
7006 those who are going to receive the kingdom and

7007 eternal dominion would be the Jews, not the
7008 Christians. This is another blunder.

7009 **If we were to accept the meaning alleged by**
7010 **this doctrine, it would mean that when Paul,**
7011 speaking of the saints, says that they shall reign, he
7012 is actually referring to the Jews. This is according to
7013 the Rapture doctrine, of course. Likewise with the
7014 rest of all the promises announced by Paul and the
7015 other apostles to the saints. Let's see I Corinthians
7016 6:2. Another blunder.

7017
7018 *“Do ye not know that the saints shall judge*
7019 *the world? and if the world shall be judged*
7020 *by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest*
7021 *matters?”* (I Co 6:2)

7022
7023 Consequently, when Saint Paul says that “the
7024 saints shall judge the world”, he would be referring
7025 solely to the Jews, according to the Rapture
7026 doctrine. This is inadmissible in light of what is
7027 said in the rest of the Bible.

7028 **In order to sustain itself the doctrine of the**
7029 **Rapture has to give capricious meanings to**
7030 **words.** A correct doctrine does not have interpreta-
7031 tions or theories which counter the rest of the Bible,
7032 but much less should it contradict the same portion
7033 being interpreted, as in this case.

7034 **It is clear and evident that the martyrs of the**
7035 **GT do belong to Christ's church and hence, the**
7036 **Rapture does not occur before the GT.**

7037 In summary, in order to make it seem that the
7038 Jews that convert after the imaginary Rapture do not
7039 belong to Christ's church, this doctrine has to make
7040 it seem that the Christians shall not reign with Jesus,
7041

7042 but rather that this is only for the Jews. In order to
7043 buttress one lie it had to fabricate another one.

7044 *

7045

7046

7047 **If Abraham, Isaac and Jacob participate in**
7048 **the Kingdom of God, there cannot be a**
7049 **division between Christ's church and the**
7050 **Jews.**

7051 As I said before, in order to sustain its previous
7052 mistakes, the doctrine of the Rapture has to buttress
7053 them with new falsehoods. The falsehood that we
7054 are focusing on in this chapter is the heretical
7055 division that it has created between Christ's church
7056 and the Jews, something which the Scriptures reject.

7057

7058 *"And I say unto you that many shall come*
7059 *from the east and west, and shall sit down*
7060 *with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the*
7061 *kingdom of heaven."* (Mt 8:11)

7062

7063 *"But I say unto you, I will not drink*
7064 *henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that*
7065 *day when I drink it new with you in my*
7066 *Father's kingdom."* (Mt 26:29)

7067

7068 *"²⁸ There shall be weeping and gnashing of*
7069 *teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac,*
7070 *and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the*
7071 *Kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.*
7072 *²⁹ And they shall come from the east, and from the*
7073 *west, and from the north, and from the south,*
7074 *and shall sit down in the kingdom of God."*

(Lk 13:28-29)

7075

7076

7077 As we saw in these last three portions read, people
7078 from the east, from the west, from the north, and
7079 from the south, that is to say, gentile believers,
7080 members of Christ's church, the apostolic church,
7081 will seat with the Hebrew Patriarchs in the
7082 Kingdom of God. Not only that, which is enough in
7083 itself, in the passage from Luke we see that the Lord
7084 Jesus Christ promises the church, represented at that
7085 moment by the apostles, that He would be together
7086 with them at that banquet in the Kingdom of God. It
7087 is clearly expressed that at that same banquet would
7088 be the gentile believers from the north, south, east
7089 and west, the Hebrew Patriarchs, the members of
7090 Christ's church and the Lord Jesus himself. How
7091 then, can we believe that the Jews and Christ's
7092 church are going to be two separate groups, as the
7093 doctrine of the Rapture misleads?

7094 *

7095
7096
7097 **In the Epistle to Romans, Saint Paul teaches**
7098 **clearly that there are no differences between**
7099 **Jews and gentiles.**

7100 Let us read the next three portions of the Epistle to
7101 Romans.

7102
7103 *“For I am not ashamed of the gospel of*
7104 *Christ, for it is the power of God unto*
7105 *salvation to every one that believeth; to the*
7106 *Jew first, and also to the Greek.”*

7107 (Ro 1:16)

7108
7109 *“29 Is he the God of the Jews only? Is he not*
7110 *also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also;*
7111 *30 seeing it is one God, which shall justify the*

7112 *circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision*
7113 *through faith.”* (Ro 3:29-30)

7114
7115 *“For there is no difference between the Jew*
7116 *and the Greek; for the same Lord over all is*
7117 *rich unto all that call upon him.”* (Ro 10:12)

7118
7119 If Saint Paul clearly says that there is no
7120 differences between Jews and gentiles, as far as
7121 Christ’s church is concerned, then why does this
7122 harmful doctrine fabricate it? Only in order to
7123 maintain the erroneous hypothesis of the Rapture.

7124 *

7125
7126
7127 **The Galatians also received the teaching of the**
7128 **unity between Jews and gentiles**

7129 Now let us read another three portions, this time
7130 from the Epistle to Galatians. In the first one we can
7131 see that spiritually speaking, those of the Church are
7132 sons of Abraham. In the second one, we see that the
7133 blessings of Abraham are extended to the gentiles.
7134 In the third it says that the Christians are seed of
7135 Abraham. If we are children of Abraham, we are his
7136 seed, and his blessing is upon us, how can we be in
7137 different groups?

7138
7139 *“So then they which be of faith are blessed*
7140 *with faithful Abraham.”* (Ga 3:9)

7141
7142 *“That the blessing of Abraham might come*
7143 *on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we*
7144 *might receive the promise of the Spirit*
7145 *through faith.”* (Ga 3:14)

7146

“And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.”
(Ga 3:29)

*

**Having broken the middle wall of partition,
we have become fellow heirs and partakers**

These two portions from Paul's epistle to Ephesians tell us that there used to be a wall of partition between Gentiles and Jews (the ritual laws), which Christ demolished making us fellow heirs, incorporated into the body and partakers of the promise. After having been incorporated into the body and made partakers, it is not logical that the hypothesis of the Rapture should make us believe that we are two separate groups.

*“¹³ But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴ For he is our peace, **who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us.**”*

(Eph 2:13-14)

*“⁵ Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; ⁶ that **the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers** of his promise in Christ by the gospel.”* (Eph 3:5-6)

(Eph 3:5-6)

*

7183
7184
7185
7186
7187
7188
7189
7190
7191
7192
7193
7194
7195
7196
7197
7198
7199
7200
7201
7202
7203
7204
7205
7206
7207
7208
7209
7210
7211
7212
7213
7214
7215
7216
7217
7218

**Both Jews and gentiles are promised the
priesthood**

The doctrine of the Rapture wants to make us think that the first three chapters of Revelation speak of Christ's Church, but that in the following chapters, up to 21, it is not mentioned or referred to. Well then, we see in the first chapter of Revelation that members of Christ's Church are promised that they shall be kings and priests. Later we see in Revelation 5:10 and 20:6, that the same promise is made to those that are being mentioned in these chapters, whom according to this doctrine refers only to believing Jews.

From this we would have to deduce one of two things: **a)** either in the three first chapters the same people are being addressed as in the remaining chapters (which is the case); or **b)** both Jews as well as gentiles shall have the same priesthood, and hence, they will form one same group.

In other words, that no matter how the hypothesis of the Rapture wants to interpret these three portions, they oppose that doctrine.

“⁵ And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the Earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, ⁶ And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen”
(Rev 1:5-6)

“And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.”
(Rev 5:10)

7219

7220

7221

7222

7223

7224

7225

7226

7227

7228

7229

7230

7231

7232

7233

7234

7235

7236

7237

7238

7239

7240

7241

7242

7243

7244

7245

7246

7247

7248

7249

7250

7251

7252

7253

7254

“⁴And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them; and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. ⁵But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. ⁶Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection, on such, the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.” (Rev 20:4-6)

*

According to the Rapture there are three types of persons

In its toil to try to make it seem that those mentioned in the chapters 4 to 21 of Revelation, do not belong to Christ’s Church, the doctrine of the Rapture claims that there are three types of persons in the world: **the Jews, the Gentiles, and Christ’s Church**. When a brother expressing this argument said this, I asked him from what part of the Bible he had derived such an idea. He told me it was from I Corinthians 10:32. When I went to read that passage, I realized he had made a terrible error. But in order that you understand it completely, it is necessary to begin reading from verse 25. Let’s do it then.

7255 “²⁵ Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that
7256 eat, asking no question for conscience sake, ²⁶
7257 for the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness
7258 thereof. ²⁷ If any of them that believe not bid
7259 you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go;
7260 whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no
7261 question for conscience sake. ²⁸ But if any man
7262 say unto you: This is offered in sacrifice unto
7263 idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and
7264 for conscience sake, for the earth is the
7265 Lord's, and the fulness thereof. ²⁹ Conscience,
7266 I say, not thine own, but of the other, for why
7267 is my liberty judged of another man's
7268 conscience? ³⁰ For if I by grace be a partaker,
7269 why am I evil spoken of for that for which I
7270 give thanks? ³¹ Whether therefore ye eat, or
7271 drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory
7272 of God. ³² Give none offence, neither to the
7273 Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church
7274 of God. ³³ Even as I please all men in all
7275 things, not seeking mine own profit, but the
7276 profit of many, that they may be saved.”

(I Co 10:25-33)

7278
7279 If we read the whole portion, we realize that what
7280 is said there is that we should be careful not to
7281 offend with what we eat, neither the Jews, nor the
7282 Gentiles, nor the Church of God, since they are
7283 three groups that have different opinions about diet.

7284 In no way is Paul teaching us that to interpret the
7285 prophecies correctly, we have to divide the world
7286 into those three groups.

7287 **This is the way that the sinister Rapture**
7288 **doctrine attempts to “prove” its affirmations.**

7289 ***
7290

7291
7292
7293
7294
7295
7296
7297
7298
7299
7300
7301
7302
7303
7304
7305
7306
7307
7308
7309
7310
7311
7312
7313
7314
7315
7316
7317
7318
7319
7320
7321
7322
7323
7324
7325

Appendix “C”

Will the Holy Spirit be taken out of the planet?

The main role of the Holy Spirit is to convert the unbelievers, how then is he going to be taken out of the planet?

There are many verses from which we can deduce that the Holy Spirit has a primary role in the conversion of the sinner and in the guidance of Christians; and therefore is not logical to be driven out from the planet. Here are a few more:

*“And grieve not the **Holy Spirit of God**, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.”*
(Eph 4:30)

*“Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him, but ye know him; **for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.**”*
(Jn 14:17)

*“What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost **which is in you**, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?”*
(I Co 6:19)

*“Save that the **Holy Ghost** witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.”*
(Acts 20:23)

7326

7327

7328

7329

7330

7331

7332

7333

7334

7335

7336

7337

7338

7339

7340

7341

7342

7343

7344

7345

7346

7347

7348

7349

7350

7351

7352

7353

7354

7355

7356

7357

7358

7359

“Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities; for we know not what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.” (Ro 8:26)

“²¹ Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; ²² who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.” (II Co 1:21-22)

From reading the whole Bible we find out that the presence of the Holy Spirit in our spiritual life is indispensable. As a result, there cannot be Christian life in a planet that the Holy Spirit has abandoned. That is one of the wicked teachings of the Rapture doctrine.

Appendix “D”

The prophetic sermon

How to better understand the prophetic sermon

With some analysis of the 24th chapter of Matthew we will notice that it consists of six sections:

First section, verses 1-2, in which the destruction of the Temple is specifically and exclusively treated.

7360 **Second section,** verse 3, in which the disciples
7361 ask Jesus three questions which he goes on to
7362 answer in the same order.

7363 **Third section,** verses 4-6 in which Jesus answers
7364 the first question, the one referring to the
7365 destruction of the Temple. In addition he gives a
7366 brief prediction of what would **occur in the era of**
7367 **the apostles.**

7368 **Fourth section,** verses 7-14, in which he
7369 responds to the second and third questions, making
7370 a brief and concise outline of the events that will
7371 occur in the period near the end of the World, from
7372 the World wars until the Second Coming.

7373 **Fifth section,** verses 15-34, in which he details
7374 the period between the emergence of the
7375 Abomination of Desolation and the Second
7376 Coming.

7377 **Sixth section,** verses 35-51, in which he describes
7378 how certain events would transpire during the
7379 Second Coming, and gives similes and admonitions
7380 about how to carry oneself at that time, and how it
7381 would be like. Let's analyze the different sections.

7382
7383 **The first section** (Mt 24:1-2) **evidently refers**
7384 **to what for us is already the past,** since it speaks
7385 of the destruction of the Temple, which occurred on
7386 70 A.D. In other passages, as in Luke 19:43-44,
7387 Jesus also mentions the destruction of the Temple,
7388 at that time it was still in the future.

7389 It should be noted, however, that in the episode
7390 narrated **in the previously mentioned portion of**
7391 **Luke,** Jesus is not speaking to the disciples in the
7392 Temple nor in the Mount of Olives, but rather it is a
7393 separate occasion from that of the Prophetic
7394 Sermon. It is during the entrance to Jerusalem
7395 during what is commonly called Palm Sunday.

7396 Regardless of this, the prophecy regarding the
7397 Temple is the same one, but in this one, in addition,
7398 he gives **the reason that the destruction occurred,**
7399 **that is to say: that they did not know the time of**
7400 **their visitation.**

7401
7402 *“⁴³ For the days shall come upon thee, that*
7403 *thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee,*
7404 *and compass thee round, and keep thee in on*
7405 *every side, ⁴⁴ And shall lay thee even with the*
7406 *ground, and thy children within thee; and*
7407 *they shall not leave in thee one stone upon*
7408 *another; because thou knewest not the time*
7409 *of thy visitation.”* (Lk 19:43-44)

7410
7411 As we see, Jesus links in this portion of Luke, the
7412 destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple with the
7413 perverse behavior of that generation. **Hence, it is**
7414 **logical to think that the destruction announced**
7415 **at that moment would occur during that**
7416 **generation, in that apostolic era.** In other words, it
7417 is an event of the past, not of the present or of the
7418 future.

7419 For a third person which was not privy to a
7420 conversation, to fully understand the answer given
7421 by someone to another person asking the question,
7422 it is necessary that they first listen to what the
7423 question was to begin with. And if it is in any way
7424 possible, to figure out the physical and
7425 psychological environment, without arriving at
7426 ridiculous exaggerations that always lead to error.
7427 Let us proceed this way with this 24th chapter and
7428 this conversation.

7429 After Jesus had finished rebuking the Scribes and
7430 Pharisees, to their own face, their hypocrisies,
7431 wickedness, etc., (chapter 23), he was withdrawing

7432 from the Temple, at the same time that **his**
7433 **disciples, apparently commenting about the**
7434 **majesty of its architecture, were pointing out the**
7435 **Temple buildings to him** (Matthew 24:1). I am
7436 saying that the disciples were speaking full of
7437 admiration for that architecture, because that is seen
7438 more clearly in Mark 13:1 where one of his
7439 disciples mentions the same saying: “*Teacher, see*
7440 ***what stones, and what buildings.***”

7441 Responding to these words from the disciples in
7442 Matthew, Jesus, **referring obviously to the**
7443 **buildings that were being praised**, said that a
7444 stone would not remain upon a stone, thus
7445 predicting in a general and brief way, the total
7446 destruction of that Temple (verse 2). It was this
7447 Temple which the Jews believed constituted an
7448 insurance policy against divine retribution, given
7449 that God would not permit (or so they believed) that
7450 His Temple would be destroyed, as we can see in
7451 Jeremiah 7:3-4.

7452
7453 “*¹ And Jesus went out, and departed from the*
7454 *Temple, and his disciples came to him for **to***
7455 ***shew him the buildings of the Temple.** ² And*
7456 *Jesus said unto them: See ye not all these*
7457 *things? Verily I say unto you: There shall not*
7458 *be left here one stone upon another, that shall*
7459 *not be thrown down.*”

7460 (First Section, Mt 24:1-2)

7461
7462 “*³ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of*
7463 *Israel: Amend your ways and your doings,*
7464 *and I will cause you to dwell in this place. ⁴*
7465 *Trust ye not in lying words, saying: **The***
7466 ***Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the***

LORD, the Temple of the LORD, are these.”
(Jer 7:3-4)

After letting them know of the future destruction of the Temple, Jesus continued to walk, and when he got to the Mount of Olives he sat down; then **four of his disciples, taking him aside, asked him three questions:** a) When would these things happen? By saying “these things” they were referring without a doubt to what Jesus had just spoken about, namely the destruction of the Temple. Afterwards they make two questions about events that Jesus had not mentioned, but which were of interest to them, and are the following: **b) What sign will there be of your Second Coming?; and c) What sign would there be of the end of the World?** The answers to these three questions, and in the same order, is what we would expect from Jesus.

Now then, notice that the prophetic sermon was not given in public, but rather was told to Peter, James, John and Andrew as we see in Mark 13:3.

“And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the Temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately.”
(Mk 13:3)

In summary: the first section encompasses only what Jesus said about the destruction of the Temple, and what had triggered the three questions we spoke about.

The second section (Matthew 24:3) limits itself to mentioning the three questions that the disciples made to Jesus, it does not require any explanation,

7503 except to keep them in mind in order to understand
7504 the answers.

7505
7506 *“And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the*
7507 *disciples came unto him privately, saying:*
7508 *Tell us, when shall these things be? And*
7509 *what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of*
7510 *the end of the world.?”*

7511 (Second Section, Mt 24:3)

7512
7513 Let us analyze the third and fourth sections
7514 together in order to facilitate the study.

7515 **The third section** (Matthew 24:4-6) **and**

7516 **The fourth section** (Matthew 24:7-14)

7517 The third section refers to the apostolic age; and
7518 the one following it, the fourth, refers to the current
7519 age and the future. We will now demonstrate that
7520 these two periods, those corresponding to the third
7521 and fourth sections, are different; and we will
7522 realize that **there is a jump of several centuries**
7523 **between verse 6 and 7.** I base myself on five
7524 arguments, to conclude that it is referring to two
7525 separate periods.

7526 **First argument about the 3rd and 4th sections.**

7527 Having spoken in verse six about wars, it is not
7528 logical that in verse seven he speaks again of the
7529 same wars he had already mentioned.

7530 **Second argument about the 3rd and 4th sections.**

7531 This third section that we are analyzing ends with
7532 verse six. In that verse Jesus speaks of wars and
7533 rumors of wars, telling the disciples not to be
7534 troubled by that, given that it would not yet be the
7535 end. **If it still is not the end it is because this**
7536 **period of wars of which verse six speaks, will not**
7537 **last until the Second Coming.** However, when we
7538 read the next one, verse seven, which is the

7539 beginning of the fourth section, we can see that the
7540 events narrated there follow each other continuously
7541 until the end. **In other words, that the period that**
7542 **begins with the wars narrated in verse seven**
7543 **(fourth section) do reach the end;** but the event
7544 begun in verse four and ending in verse six (third
7545 section) **do not** go on to the end. It is clear that the
7546 two periods are different. Let us see.

7547
7548 *“4 And Jesus answered and said unto them:*
7549 *Take heed that no man deceive you. 5 For*
7550 *many shall come in my name, saying: I am*
7551 *Christ; and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall*
7552 *hear of wars and rumours of wars; see that*
7553 *ye be not troubled, for all these things must*
7554 *come to pass, but the end is not yet.”*
7555 **(Third Section, Mt 24:4-6)**

7556
7557 *“7 For nation shall rise against nation, and*
7558 *kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be*
7559 *famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes,*
7560 *in divers places. 8 All these are the beginning*
7561 *of sorrows. 9 Then shall they deliver you up to*
7562 *be afflicted, and shall kill you; and ye shall be*
7563 *hated of all nations for my name’s sake. 10*
7564 *And then shall many be offended, and shall*
7565 *betray one another, and shall hate one*
7566 *another. 11 And many false prophets shall rise,*
7567 *and shall deceive many. 12 And because*
7568 *iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall*
7569 *wax cold. 13 But he that shall endure unto the*
7570 *end, the same shall be saved. 14 And this*
7571 *gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in*
7572 *all the world for a witness unto all nations;*
7573 *and then shall the end come.”*
7574 **(Fourth Section, Mt 24:7-14)**

7575
7576
7577
7578
7579
7580
7581
7582
7583
7584
7585
7586
7587
7588
7589
7590
7591
7592
7593
7594
7595
7596
7597
7598
7599
7600
7601
7602
7603
7604
7605
7606
7607
7608
7609
7610

Third argument about the 3rd and 4th sections.

In verse 6 a type of local war is being narrated, more like seditions and uprisings; but when we move to verse 7, a different type of war is mentioned; one in which **nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom. This is registered in history only in modern times with the two World Wars.** Hence, it is obvious that verse 7 refers to the current time, whereas verse 6 refers to the apostolic age.

At that time the Roman Empire dominated all the nations of the known world, and there couldn't be a war that would have nation rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, **because there was only one kingdom, the Roman Empire.**

Remember the phrase "**pax romana**", which was famous in those days and even today. This famous phrase indicates to us the tranquility imposed by the empire on all the nations of those days. There could not be during the era of the "pax romana" something similar to that described as "nation against nation and kingdom against kingdom".

Hence the wars described in verse 6 are different than those described in verse 7. Those of verse 6 can be applied to the Roman era; those of verse 7 cannot. Besides, **from history we know that at that time there were no wars of that type where nations would arise against nation and kingdom against kingdom.** It is logical then to think that what is described in verse seven does not pertain to those times, but rather to the present.

Everything said previously is also confirmed by the description given by Luke about the same period of the prophecy. We can see that in Luke 21:7-11

7611 where the narration gives a better description of the
7612 events in Judea in the period immediately after the
7613 resurrection to the destruction of Jerusalem and the
7614 Temple. **There it speaks of seditions, which is**
7615 **what characterized the Jewish history of that**
7616 **period, according to Josephus's chronicle.**

7617
7618 *“⁷ And they asked him, saying: Master, but*
7619 *when shall these things be? And what sign*
7620 *will there be when these things shall come to*
7621 *pass? ⁸ And he said: Take heed that ye be not*
7622 *deceived, for many shall come in my name,*
7623 *saying: I am Christ; and the time draweth*
7624 *near; go ye not therefore after them. ⁹ But*
7625 *when ye shall hear of wars and **commotions**,*
7626 *be not terrified, for these things must first*
7627 *come to pass; **but the end is not by and by.** ¹⁰*
7628 *Then said he unto them: Nation shall rise*
7629 *against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.*
7630 *¹¹ And great earthquakes shall be in divers*
7631 *places, and famines, and pestilences; and*
7632 ***fearful sights** and **great signs** shall there be*
7633 *from heaven.”* (Lk 21:7-11)

7634
7635 **Fourth argument about the 3rd and 4th sections.**
7636 To be more certain yet that verses 6 and 7 of
7637 Matthew 24, deal with two different times and quite
7638 distant in time from each other, it would be enough
7639 to realize that the wars mentioned in verse 7 begin
7640 the period called **“beginning of sorrows”**.
7641 Likewise, notice that the phenomena that
7642 accompany the wars of Matthew 24:7, **earthquakes**
7643 **in diverse places, great fears and great signs of**
7644 **heaven**, have never happened in Roman era nor
7645 later. Hence, it is evident that what is said in verse 7
7646 refers to a time after the ones we know from

7647 history. History allows us to assert that **in that**
7648 **apostolic age none of the great fearsome events**
7649 **and signs of heaven occurred; they are still in the**
7650 **future.**

7651 If we read Mark 13:8 and Luke 21:10-11 & 24-
7652 26, we would see that they also announce for the
7653 period immediately following the period
7654 characterized by nation against nation and kingdom
7655 against kingdom, the seismic activity and cosmic
7656 phenomena **which did not occur during that**
7657 **apostolic age.** That is to say, **great signs in heaven,**
7658 **fearful sights, earthquakes and in many places,**
7659 **anguish from fear of something that will occur in**
7660 **the sea, and men's hearts failing because of fear.**
7661 Hence, if these things did not occur then, **it is**
7662 **without doubt** that those things will happen at a
7663 future occasion. Therefore, verses 6 and 7 speak
7664 about different times.

7665
7666 ***“For nation shall rise against nation, and***
7667 ***kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be***
7668 ***earthquakes in divers places, and there shall***
7669 ***be famines and troubles; these are the***
7670 ***beginnings of sorrows.**” (Mk 13:8)*

7671
7672 ***“¹⁰ Then said he unto them: Nation shall rise***
7673 ***against nation, and kingdom against***
7674 ***kingdom; ¹¹ and great earthquakes shall be in***
7675 ***divers places, and famines, and pestilences;***
7676 ***and fearful sights and great signs shall there***
7677 ***be from heaven.**” (Lk 21:10-11)*

7678
7679 ***“²⁴ And they shall fall by the edge of the***
7680 ***sword, and shall be led away captive into all***
7681 ***nations. And Jerusalem shall be trodden***
7682 ***down of the Gentiles, until the times of the***

7683 *Gentiles be fulfilled.* 25 *And there shall be*
7684 *signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the*
7685 *stars; and upon the earth distress of nations,*
7686 *with perplexity; the sea and the waves*
7687 *roaring;* 26 *men's hearts failing them for*
7688 *fear, and for looking after those things*
7689 *which are coming on the earth, for the*
7690 *powers of heaven shall be shaken."*

(Lk 21:24-26)

7692
7693 **Fifth argument about the 3rd and 4th sections.** If
7694 we read Matthew 24:13, which is the next to the last
7695 verse of the fourth section, we will see that it says
7696 that those which remain alive at that moment should
7697 endure unto the end.

7698
7699 *"But he that shall endure unto the end, the*
7700 *same shall be saved."* (Mt 24:13)

7701
7702 **It does not make sense that a Christian of the**
7703 **apostolic era would be admonished to endure**
7704 **until the end of the world;** the reasonable thing
7705 would be that it is speaking to the Christians of the
7706 times close to the end. Neither would a Christian
7707 close to the time of the Second Coming be
7708 admonished, to endure until the end, if there
7709 remained say, fifty years, still.

7710 For greater comprehension of what I am saying
7711 with respect to the transition from verse six to
7712 seven, **we could paraphrase this portion the**
7713 **following way:**

7714
7715 *"6 and you shall hear of wars and rumors of*
7716 *wars, see that you do not become unsettled*
7717 *over this, because it is necessary that all this*
7718 *should happen, but it is not yet the end of the*

7719 world. 7 Because the end of the world shall be
7720 near when nation rises against nation and
7721 kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be
7722 plagues, famines and earthquakes in many
7723 places, but these things are not the exact end
7724 either, 8 but rather the signs that announce
7725 the beginning of the period called “beginning
7726 of birth pains”. 9 It shall be then that you
7727 shall be delivered to be afflicted and you shall
7728 be killed...” (Paraphrase of Mt 24:6-9)

7729
7730 Once we get to this point in time, the only thing
7731 that separates us from the end is to wait for the
7732 Gospel to be preached in the whole world,
7733 according to verse 14 of Matthew 24; which seems
7734 to happen in the miraculous way referred to in
7735 Revelation 14:6.

7736
7737 *“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of*
7738 *heaven, having the everlasting gospel to*
7739 *preach unto them that dwell on the Earth,*
7740 *and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue,*
7741 *and people.” (Rev 14:6)*

7742
7743 Having demonstrated that verses 4 to 6 (third
7744 section) and the other one that goes from 7 to 14
7745 (fourth section) deal with different periods of time,
7746 we will continue to analyze the chapter.

7747 **In summary:** Matthew 24:4-6 and Matthew 24:
7748 7-14, narrate two periods with some similarities, but
7749 completely different in time. The first pertains to
7750 the apostolic era and the second one to the current
7751 time and its future. In one it says that it is not the
7752 end, in the other the narration reaches to the end. In
7753 the first there could be no world wars, but only
7754 seditions, in the second there are world wars. In the

7755 first one there were no signs in heaven as he says
7756 that there will be during the second. In the fourth
7757 section he advises to hold on until the end, but not
7758 in the third section.

7759

7760 **Fifth section,** (Matthew 24:15-34) This section
7761 is as if we would examine a small section of a map
7762 with a magnifying glass, in order to see more
7763 details; or as if a section of a map had been
7764 enlarged onto a separate inset, to see the details
7765 better. What is being detailed in this section, or
7766 what is being examined with the magnifying glass,
7767 is **the span of time between the rise of the**
7768 **Abomination of Desolation, and the Second**
7769 **Coming, which was treated already in the fourth**
7770 **section (verses 7-14), but not in detail.**

7771

7772 “¹⁵ *When ye therefore shall see the*
7773 *abomination of desolation, spoken of by*
7774 *Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place,*
7775 *(whoso readeth, let him understand), ¹⁶ then*
7776 *let them which be in Judaea flee into the*
7777 *mountains; ¹⁷ let him which is on the housetop*
7778 *not come down to take any thing out of his*
7779 *house; ¹⁸ neither let him which is in the field,*
7780 *return back to take his clothes. ¹⁹ And woe*
7781 *unto them that are with child, and to them*
7782 *that give suck in those days! ²⁰ But pray ye*
7783 *that your flight be not in the winter, neither*
7784 *on the Sabbath day. ²¹ **For then shall be great***
7785 *tribulation, such as was not since the*
7786 *beginning of the world to this time, no, nor*
7787 *ever shall be. ²² And except those days should*
7788 *be shortened, there should no flesh be saved;*
7789 *but for the elect’s sake those days shall be*
7790 *shortened. ²³ Then if any man shall say unto*

7791 you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it
 7792 not. ²⁴ **For there shall arise false Christs, and**
 7793 **false prophets, and shall shew great signs**
 7794 **and wonders; insomuch that, if it were**
 7795 **possible, they shall deceive the very elect.** ²⁵
 7796 **Behold, I have told you before.** ²⁶ **Wherefore if**
 7797 **they shall say unto you: Behold, he is in the**
 7798 **desert; go not forth; behold, he is in the secret**
 7799 **chambers; believe it not.** ²⁷ **For as the**
 7800 **lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth**
 7801 **even unto the west; so shall also the coming**
 7802 **of the Son of man be.** ²⁸ **For wheresoever the**
 7803 **carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered**
 7804 **together.** ²⁹ **Immediately after the tribulation**
 7805 **of those days shall the sun be darkened, and**
 7806 **the moon shall not give her light, and the**
 7807 **stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers**
 7808 **of the heavens shall be shaken.** ³⁰ **And then**
 7809 **shall appear the sign of the Son of man in**
 7810 **heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the**
 7811 **earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of**
 7812 **Man coming in the clouds of heaven with**
 7813 **power and great glory.** ³¹ **And he shall send**
 7814 **his angels with a great sound of a trumpet,**
 7815 **and they shall gather together his elect from**
 7816 **the four winds, from one end of heaven to**
 7817 **the other.** ³² **Now learn a parable of the fig**
 7818 **tree: when his branch is yet tender, and**
 7819 **putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is**
 7820 **nigh.** ³³ **So likewise ye, when ye shall see all**
 7821 **these things, know that it is near, even at the**
 7822 **doors** ³⁴ **Verily I say unto you: **This****
 7823 **generation shall not pass, till all these things**
 7824 **be fulfilled.”** (Mt 24:15-34)
 7825

7826 As we saw in the beginning of the study of the
7827 Prophetic Sermon, its fourth section, which
7828 encompasses verses 7-14, was a **concise** outline of
7829 the events that will occur in the time near the end.
7830 At that moment that Jesus spoke, those things were
7831 all in the future. Nevertheless, for us today, some of
7832 them, like the World Wars, are already in the past,
7833 but others, like the Abomination, are still in the
7834 future.

7835 The Fifth Section of the Prophetic Sermon,
7836 (verses 15-34), **details for us** what will happen
7837 from the appearance of the Abomination, until the
7838 Second Coming. We shall analyze this section.

7839
7840 **I am going to make now five comments about**
7841 **this portion, and later on I will provide seven**
7842 **arguments to demonstrate that **this passage must****
7843 ****be referring to the end.****

7844 **a)** This “Abomination of Desolation”, mentioned
7845 in verse 15 is still in the future, and hence so is
7846 everything narrated in verses 15 to 34. Let’s see.

7847 **b)** Verse 15 says that the abomination would be
7848 in the holy place; **it does not say that it would**
7849 **destroy the holy place, which is what the Romans**
7850 **did.** Hence it is logical to think that it is referring to
7851 the current time not the apostolic age. Not only does
7852 it refer to the current future, but also by logic, we
7853 see that the warning is being made to Christian Jews
7854 of that current future, **since the non-believing Jews**
7855 **would not read the New Testament, and** the
7856 Christian Gentiles do not need to leave Judea,
7857 unless they are tourists or missionaries there. It
7858 refers to the future illegitimate temple that will be
7859 constructed in Jerusalem.

7860 **c)** By the emphasis that Jesus places on the
7861 urgency with which the Christians that find

7862 themselves in Judea must be careful and flee (verses
7863 17 and 18), we can deduce that **the events will be**
7864 **triggered suddenly, without announcements or**
7865 **previous signs that foretell their imminent**
7866 **occurrence.** It gives the sense that **the escape of**
7867 **the brethren will have to happen within minutes,**
7868 because he emphasizes not to lose even the few
7869 minutes that it would take for them to retrieve a
7870 garment.

7871 The assumption that the Christians in Judea will
7872 have to react fast before the unfolding events,
7873 agrees with the lament regarding the pregnant
7874 women and those with small children, who will be
7875 impeded by their physical and physiological
7876 conditions, in acting with the required urgency and
7877 in suffering the scarcities of the situation.

7878 What is mentioned about not seeking the
7879 overcoat, and the fact that in verse 20 he advises to
7880 pray that it would not happen in either the winter or
7881 Saturday, **makes me think that it is on a Saturday**
7882 **of the winter season, when the rebellious**
7883 **spiritual powers will attempt to bring about their**
7884 **plan.** It would not be foolish then, on the part of the
7885 Christians of that future time which find themselves
7886 in Judea, that they should leave from the beginning
7887 of any strange event that they observe, and to
7888 maintain themselves alert to any news or rumors
7889 during those days, especially all the winter
7890 Saturdays or close to the winter. Better yet, move
7891 from there as soon as it is possible, especially
7892 before the winter begins.

7893 Also the admonishment to not look for an
7894 overcoat may have another motive, like **not raising**
7895 **suspicion that one is leaving for good,** but rather
7896 to look as if one is leaving the city to return later.
7897 Whoever leaves without bags, with their usual

7898 clothing, will not awake suspicion that they are
7899 leaving for good, which would alert authorities, or
7900 the mob which supports tyrannies, in the sense that
7901 those that leave are dissidents of the regime of the
7902 antiChrist.

7903 Perhaps, thanks to the prayers of Christians, the
7904 plans designed by the wicked to be carried out on a
7905 winter Saturday, would have to be postponed or
7906 precipitated due to the presence of unpredictable
7907 circumstances for them, with which perhaps the
7908 events may not occur in winter, but on Saturday, or
7909 perhaps not on a Saturday, but in winter; or perhaps
7910 on neither Saturday nor winter, though not very far
7911 from them. **We must then pray for this important
7912 issue, that God may upset the plans of the
7913 wicked that day, and the brethren of Israel may
7914 be spared.**

7915 **This warning cannot be referring to Christians**
7916 **throughout the world,** because the winter
7917 Saturdays in Judea, are summer Saturdays in Brazil,
7918 Argentina, Africa, Australia and the whole southern
7919 hemisphere. Besides, evidently, verse 16 refers to
7920 those in Judea.

7921 **d)** After this flight of the Christians that find
7922 themselves in Jerusalem and all of Judea, the
7923 greatest tribulation to ever exist will begin. That is,
7924 the Great Tribulation, according to verses 21-22,
7925 and it will give rise to the period of false christs and
7926 false prophets which will give great signs and
7927 wonders capable of deceiving even certain
7928 Christians, as verses 23-28 warn.

7929 **e)** **When the Great Tribulation is nearing its**
7930 **end or has already ended, that is, “After the**
7931 **affliction of those days”,** as it says in verse 29, the
7932 sun and the moon shall darken, and the stars shall
7933 fall from heaven and the powers of heaven shall be

7934 shaken. It will be then that according to verse 30,
7935 the sign of Christ shall appear in the heavens
7936 (perhaps the cross) and Jesus will be seen in his
7937 Second Coming, this time in the clouds, from where
7938 he will order the gathering of his chosen (31) from
7939 throughout the world. That is how this passage of
7940 the fifth section ends, and which lets us see in more
7941 detail, the sequence of events from the time of the
7942 abomination to the gathering of the Christians.

7943
7944 **Having wrapped up the five comments, we will**
7945 **speak of the seven arguments.** I shall analyze
7946 some details of this portion (15-34) in order to
7947 **reaffirm the idea that this fifth section refers to**
7948 **the end.** For that reason, I base myself on seven
7949 arguments: **First:** The Great Tribulation spoken of
7950 in this portion has not happened yet. **Second:** The
7951 antiChrist has not appeared yet. **Third:** No flesh
7952 would be saved if the tribulation should last longer.
7953 **Fourth:** The miracles of the false Christs and
7954 prophets have not happened yet. **Fifth:** Neither the
7955 sun or moon darkened nor the stars fell during the
7956 apostolic era. **Sixth:** This was not “at the door”
7957 during the apostolic era, since twenty centuries
7958 have passed. **Seventh:** That generation of the
7959 apostolic era passed and **all these things** did not
7960 happen.

7961
7962 **First argument of the 5th section: The Great**
7963 **Tribulation has not come yet.** Verse 21 says that
7964 during these events described in verses from 15 to
7965 20, there would be an affliction so great like there
7966 has not been since the beginning of the world nor
7967 would happen again; and the one that says this is
7968 the one with the most authority to know this: Jesus.

7969

7970 *“For then shall be great tribulation, such as*
7971 *was not since the beginning of the world to*
7972 *this time, no, nor ever shall be.” (Mt 24:21)*
7973

7974 If anyone should think that the events and
7975 tribulation mentioned by Jesus, belong to those that
7976 already happened during the apostolic period,
7977 during the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple,
7978 we would have to suppose that the future affliction
7979 to come upon the world, the one called Great
7980 Tribulation, is going to be less than the one during
7981 Roman times. To hold this second hypothesis would
7982 be equivalent to supposing that the affliction caused
7983 by the antiChrist, the most perverse and cruel of the
7984 persecutors of Christianity, would be lighter and
7985 less cruel than those caused by the Roman Empire,
7986 which seems absurd to me. Hence, seeing that the
7987 prophecy of the Great Tribulation remains to be
7988 fulfilled, we have to come to the conclusion that the
7989 passage under study refers to the end of the world.
7990

7991 **Second argument of the 5th section:** The
7992 **antiChrist has not come yet.** Neither can it be
7993 asserted that the Roman Empire, or one of the
7994 emperors, had been the antiChrist, **because none of**
7995 **them sat in the Temple of God,** like God, making
7996 himself to look like God, which is what Saint Paul
7997 predicted in Second Thessalonians that the
7998 antiChrist would do.
7999

8000 *“Who opposeth and exalteth himself above*
8001 *all that is called God, or that is worshipped;*
8002 *so that he as God sitteth in the temple of*
8003 *God, shewing himself that he is God.”*

8004 (ii Tes 2:4)
8005

Third argument of the 5th section: Afflictions of the apostolic era were sporadic and regional. Verse 22 says that if this affliction should continue any longer, no flesh would be saved; perhaps because they would desert the faith because they could not withstand the pressures, sufferings and cruelties.

“And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved; but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened.”

(Mt 24:22)

It seems to me that these words cannot refer to the afflictions of the apostolic age. I do not believe that this could apply to those times, because in spite of the fact that their afflictions were great and cruel, reaching martyrdom, they were not continuous, speaking chronologically, nor total speaking geographically. Those afflictions were sporadic in the first case, and regional in the second, as is shown in Acts 9:31. There were regions, as much barbarian as roman, which did not suffer the anti-Christian persecution and, hence, the Christians of those places, or that sought refuge there, would not have deserted from the faith.

“Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.” (Acts 9:31)

(Acts 9:31)

It is more logical to conclude that these predictions refer to modern times; times which are still in the future. **Times** in which an inflexible

8042 worldwide and totalitarian organization, with
8043 adequate scientific and technical resources to do it,
8044 extends its merciless persecution to the most remote
8045 corners of its empire. Due to this, it will cause a
8046 huge affliction to every Christian that exists within
8047 those regions dominated by the antiChrist, which if
8048 they were to be prolonged, the brethren living there
8049 would desert from the faith because they were not
8050 able to either bear it or escape. Therefore, in Mt
8051 24:15-34 the Lord is not referring to the apostolic
8052 age.

8053
8054 **Fourth argument of the 5th section:** The false
8055 **“Christs” of the apostolic era never did signs and**
8056 **wonders.** If we analyze verse 24 we would see that
8057 **after the period of tribulation** described in this
8058 **passage, the false Christs and false prophets**
8059 **would arise, who would do great signs and**
8060 **wonders.**

8061
8062 *“For there shall arise false Christs, and*
8063 *false prophets, and shall shew great signs*
8064 *and wonders; insomuch that, if it were*
8065 *possible, they shall deceive the very elect.”*
8066 (Mt 24:24)

8067
8068 **In the apostolic era even though there were**
8069 **false prophets and false “Christs”, there were**
8070 **none that could do signs and wonders, neither**
8071 **great nor small;** and much less signs of such a
8072 level that they could deceive even the chosen.
8073 Hence, if the false **“Christs” and false prophets of**
8074 **such great power did not arise during the**
8075 **apostolic age,** it is logical to think that Christ is
8076 referring in this verse, and in the whole passage, to
8077 the end of the world, and not to the apostolic age.

8078

8079

8080

8081

8082

8083

8084

8085

8086

8087

8088

8089

8090

8091

8092

8093

8094

8095

8096

8097

8098

8099

8100

8101

8102

8103

8104

8105

8106

8107

8108

8109

8110

8111

8112

8113

Fifth argument of the 5th section: After the tribulation of the apostolic era the sun didn't darken, nor the moon, nor the stars fell. Just the opposite can be said of Matthew 24:29, where it says that after the affliction described as unique, without parallel or repetition, that is, **after the Great Tribulation, the sun would darken as well as the moon, and the stars would fall.**

“Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.”

(Mt 24:29)

It is more than evident that after the afflictions of the apostolic age, the sun did not darken, neither did the moon, and much less did the stars fall. Hence, I say again, Jesus was not referring here to the apostolic age, but rather to the future immediately before the Second Coming, that is the current future. That is to say, this whole passage is speaking of a period still in the future.

Sixth argument of the 5th section: In the apostolic era the Second Coming was not at the doors. In verse 33 he says that when “these things” begin to happen, everything is at the doors. So neither can Jesus be referring here to the period of the apostles or to the immediately subsequent periods either. This is because here it says that **at the very moment of which he was relating occurs, everything else, including his Second Coming was at the door.** Almost twenty centuries

8114 have passed and a ton of generations and the end
8115 has not come; which indicates to us that the events
8116 of the first and following centuries, were not the
8117 ones that Jesus was announcing as being at the door.

8118
8119 *“So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these*
8120 *things, **know that it is near, even at the***
8121 ***doors.*** (Mt 24:33)

8122
8123 **Seventh argument of the 5th section.** The
8124 **apostolic generation passed and the rest of the**
8125 **signs never manifested.** Also verse 34 indicates
8126 that nothing in this section refers to the apostolic
8127 period, because it says here that **when one of those**
8128 **signs should occur, the living generation would**
8129 **see the rest of the signs,** and that did not happen in
8130 the apostolic age.

8131
8132 *“Verily I say unto you: **This generation shall***
8133 ***not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.”***
8134 (Mt 24:34)

8135
8136 From reading the whole passage under study
8137 (verses 15-34) it is easy to understand that **the**
8138 **generation that will see the abomination, will**
8139 **also see the fall of the stars, the darkening of the**
8140 **sun and moon and the Second Coming of the**
8141 **Lord.** Hence, no one can claim that part of the
8142 events happened back then and part will happen in
8143 the future.

8144 **In summary:** the fifth section, which
8145 encompasses Matthew 24:15-34, is a detailed
8146 magnification, of the span encompassed between
8147 the emergence of the Abomination of Desolation,
8148 and the Second Coming. That is why the events
8149 narrated in it have not happened yet, like the Great

8150 Tribulation, the antiChrist, the wonders of the false
8151 Christs and prophets, the darkening of the sun and
8152 moon, nor have the stars fallen during the apostolic
8153 age. This proves to us that this section is in the
8154 future.

8155
8156 **The sixth section** (Matthew 24:35-51) I do not
8157 believe it is necessary to analyze this section, they
8158 are sufficiently clear admonitions that do not need
8159 explanation. This section only speaks of the certain
8160 fulfillment of this prophecy and of the secret which
8161 surrounds the day and hour of its occurrence.

8162
8163 **Summarizing: chapter 24 of Matthew begins**
8164 **by prophesying** the destruction of the Temple in
8165 A.D. 70 (1 and 2); later he gives a brief outline of
8166 what is going to happen during the apostolic age
8167 (verses 4-6); later he makes another brief outline of
8168 what would happen from the World Wars until the
8169 Second Coming (verses 7-14); then he expands a
8170 part of the previous passage, detailing the period
8171 that spans from the “Abomination” until “the
8172 Second Coming” (verses 15-34); and in the rest of
8173 the chapter he exhorts Christians about this
8174 important issue (verses 35-51).

8175
8176 **Let us now comment about some passages that**
8177 **can create confusion.**

8178 **Matthew speaks of two times in which false**
8179 **Christs arise.** In Matthew 24:5 Christians are
8180 warned about false Christs that would come during
8181 that apostolic age. This prophecy of the false
8182 Christs is repeated in Matthew 24:24, but this time
8183 it refers to the times close to the Second Coming.
8184 This would be understood more clearly if we realize
8185 that verse 5 belongs to the third section which deals

8186 with the apostolic age, whereas verse 24 belongs to
8187 the fifth section, which deals with the end time.
8188 Both of these claims were previously demonstrated,
8189 it should be enough proof if you read both sections
8190 again.

8191 We also see in Luke 21:8, where it discusses the
8192 apostolic age, the false Christs are mentioned as
8193 coming also in that age. It is known that it is
8194 speaking of the apostolic age not only because it is
8195 in the passage which speaks of that era, but also
8196 because when Jesus speaks of the false Christs
8197 there, he adds **“...and the time is near”**. If he told
8198 the apostles that the time was near, it is because
8199 those false Christs and false prophets were going to
8200 arise during that era also.

8201 The fact that in Luke 21:8 the sentence “the time
8202 is near”, begins with capital letters by the modern
8203 Bibles, (indicating that it deals with one of the two
8204 phrases spoken by the false Christs) does not go
8205 unnoticed by me. According to this way of
8206 presenting these issues by those that edit these
8207 modern Bibles, the false Christs would say two
8208 phrases: 1) “I Am” and, 2) “The time is near”.
8209 But this is a doctrinally prejudiced interpretation on
8210 the part of the one that edits this Bible.

8211 **In order to realize that it is incorrect to begin**
8212 **that sentence with a capital letter**, it would be
8213 enough to read Luke 21:8 in the King James
8214 edition. In that edition, the sentence “the time is
8215 near” is found with lower case, because they did not
8216 consider it a new phrase, but rather a comment by
8217 Jesus with respect to the closeness of such false
8218 Christs.

8219 **But in addition, it is logical to think that the**
8220 **false Christs would not be saying that the time of**
8221 **Jesus’ return was near, because they wanted to**

8222 **make others think that they were “Jesus” who**
8223 **had already returned.** If they would say that the
8224 time is near, then they could not say that they were
8225 Christ, because they would be admitting that his
8226 Second Coming had not arrived with them. Hence
8227 we see that the same period of the prophecy,
8228 mentioned in Luke, agrees with the fact that
8229 Matthew 24:5 refers to false Christs of the apostolic
8230 age, whereas Matthew 24:24 refers to the false
8231 Christs which will come in the period close to the
8232 end.

8233
8234 ***
8235 **
8236 *